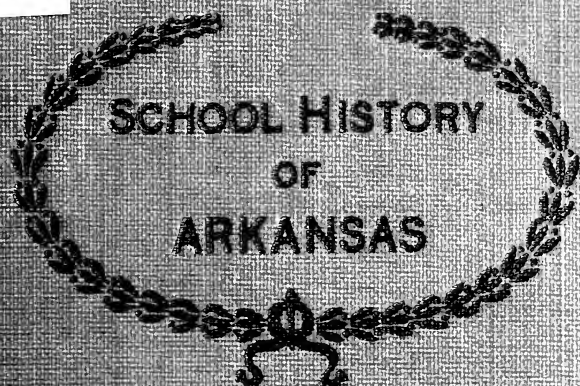


F 411  
.S57



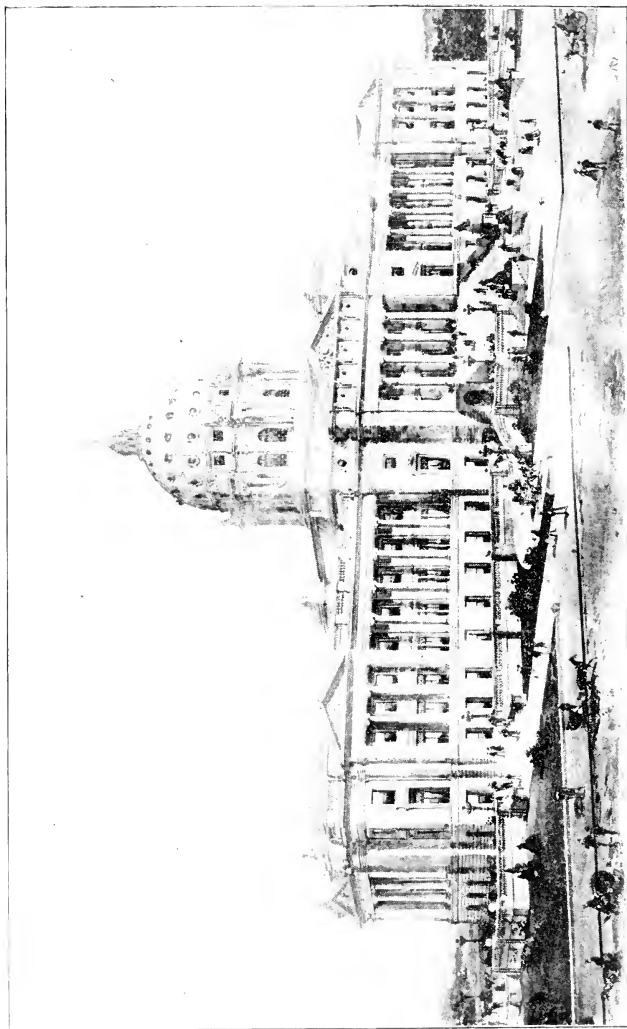












NEW STATEHOUSE OF ARKANSAS.

THE  
HISTORY OF ARKANSAS

A Text-book for Public Schools, High  
Schools, and Academies

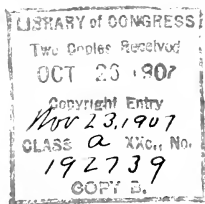
BY

JOSIAH H. SHINN, A. M.

EX-STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, AND AUTHOR  
OF THE "HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE," "PUBLIC  
LAND SURVEYS," AND "HISTORY OF EDUCATION  
IN ARKANSAS"

2 2 2  
5 5 5

RICHMOND, VA.  
B. F. JOHNSON PUBLISHING CO.



COPYRIGHT, 1905, BY

B. F. JOHNSON PUBLISHING CO.

'07-6—H. P.

## PREFACE.

The present volume is intended to meet an existing demand for a text-book on the history of Arkansas which shall reflect the most advanced historical and pedagogical methods, and at the same time be adapted, in style and matter, to our public schools, our high schools, and our academies.

The attention of teachers is called to the following special features:

1. The chronological treatment of the subject from the days of De Soto to the present time.

2. The subdivision into chapters with titles, which serve as great general topics upon and around which the side heads arrange themselves in a natural and easy manner.

3. The grouping of the side heads as subordinate titles immediately under the principal title. By this means the topical method of presentation is aided without destroying the chronological order. It also facilitates reviews, and enables teachers who have the time, to develop the subject more exhaustively.

4. The schemes for the presentation of the subject at the close of certain chapters; the notes at the foot of pages; the questions for review; the maps and illustrations; the tables showing the battles and skirmishes in Arkansas during the Confederate States' War; the list of regiments and their commanding officers, and other valuable tabular matter.

The author has endeavored to be fair and impartial in the treatment of all political questions, and to present every feature of our state growth with accuracy, clearness, and force.

He is indebted for much valuable information to Sterling Cockrill, John G. Fletcher, S. W. Williams, T. W. Newton, T. J. Churchill, W. P. Campbell, E. B. Mills, C. B. Myers, Charles and James Coffin, H. B. Armistead; O. C. Gray, James A. Martin, H. J. Trimble, F. W. Hodge, J. R. H. Scott, R. G. Shaver, Dandridge McKae, J. R. Jobe, H. G. Bunn, J. C. Tappan, E. B. Jett, Brice Williams, E. W. Rector, J. H. Rogers, Frank Weaver, and J. M. Lucey.

He is greatly indebted also to Prof. R. H. Parham for many valuable suggestions.

The book is submitted to the teachers and directors of the state with the hope that it may stimulate not only a genuine love of our country and of our state, but also the sturdy qualities of industry, energy, and self-denial.

JOSIAH H. SHINN.

LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS.

# CONTENTS.

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
I. Indian Occupation . . . . .	9
II. Hernando De Soto in Arkansas . . . . .	17
III. French Explorations in Arkansas . . . . .	23
IV. French Domination . . . . .	30
V. Spanish Domination . . . . .	38
VI. The Last Days of Spain and France . . . . .	49
VII. The Province of Louisiana . . . . .	55
VIII. The Territory of Louisiana . . . . .	60
IX. The Territory of Missouri . . . . .	67
X. The Territory of Arkansaw—James Miller's Administration . . . . .	80
XI. George Izard's Administration . . . . .	97
XII. John Pope's Administration . . . . .	103
XIII. William S. Fulton's Administration . . . . .	108
XIV. The State of Arkansas—James S. Conway's Ad- ministration . . . . .	120
XV. Archibald Yell's Administration . . . . .	135
XVI. Thomas S. Drew's Administration . . . . .	143
XVII. John S. Roane's Administration . . . . .	151
XVIII. Elias N. Conway's Administration . . . . .	156
XIX. Henry M. Rector's Administration . . . . .	172
XX. Henry M. Rector's Administration (continued) . . . . .	181
XXI. Harris Flanagin's Administration . . . . .	188
XXII. Isaac Murphy's Administration . . . . .	195
XXIII. Powell Clayton's Administration . . . . .	204
XXIV. Ozra A. Hadley's Administration . . . . .	210
XXV. Elisha Baxter's Administration . . . . .	213
XXVI. Augustus H. Garland's Administration . . . . .	222
XXVII. William R. Miller's Administration . . . . .	227
XXVIII. Thomas J. Churchill's Administration . . . . .	235
XXIX. James H. Berry's Administration . . . . .	239

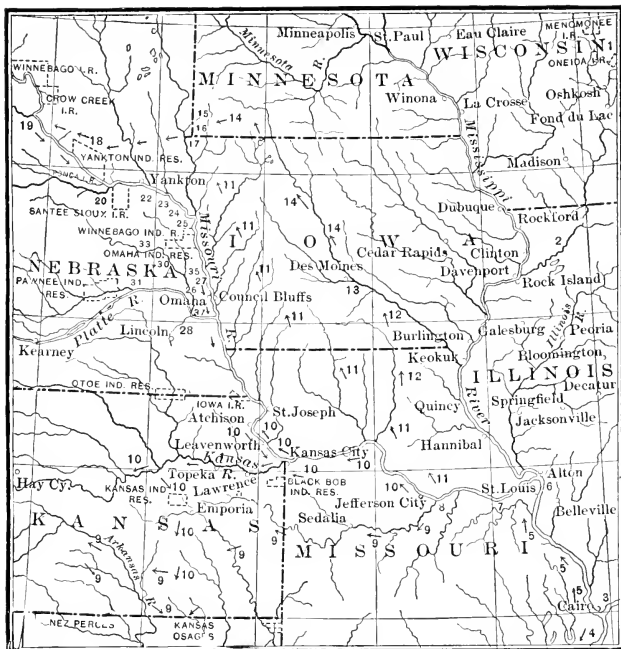
CHAPTER.	PAGE.
XXX. Simon P. Hughes' Administration . . . . .	245
XXXI. James P. Eagle's Administration . . . . .	254
XXXII. William M. Fishback's Administration . . . . .	263
XXXIII. James P. Clarke's Administration . . . . .	274
XXXIV. Daniel W. Jones' Administration . . . . .	282
XXXV. Jefferson Davis' Administration—First Term. . .	289
XXXVI.       "       "       "       —Second Term . . .	294
County Questions — Recreations — Questions for Review . . . . .	301
Appendix . . . . .	307

## BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

Biedma's Expedition of Hernando De Soto.  
 Knight of Elvas' Expedition of De Soto.  
 D. Coxe's Carolana.  
 Marquette's Discoveries in North America.  
 La Salle's Taking Possession of the Mouths of the Mississippi.  
 De Tonti's Memoir.  
 Penicault.  
 Mabry.  
 Dumont's Memoirs of Louisiana.  
 Bancroft's History of the United States.  
 Demitry's History of Louisiana.  
 Campbell's Florida.  
 Hempstead's Arkansas.  
 Haywood's Tennessee.  
 Butler's Kentucky.  
 Parton's Burr.  
 Powell's Ethnology.  
 Gatchett's Legends of Creek Migration.  
 Holmes' Arkansas Pottery.  
 Pike's Report.  
 Owen's Geological Survey.  
 Branner's Geological Survey.  
 Slavery in the Territories — Welling Am. History Papers. 1891.  
 Pope's Early Days in Arkansas.  
 Lucey's Souvenir of a Silver Jubilee.



- Ramsay's Tennessee.  
Lowry and McCardle's History of Mississippi.  
Public Domain.  
Travels in the Wild West.  
Wilmer's Life of De Soto.  
Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America.  
Williams' Memorabilia of Hempstead County.  
Claiborne's Louisiana.  
Jefferson's Correspondence and Proclamations.  
Appleton's Encyclopedia.  
Monette's Mississippi Valley.  
War Records of the United States.  
Acts of Arkansas 1819-1895.  
Journals and Public Documents of Arkansas 1819-1895.  
State Papers — Public Lands.  
Harrell's Brooks-Baxter War.  
Hallum's Biographical History of Arkansas.  
Hon. David Walker's Speech at the Centennial.  
Jewell's History of Methodism in Arkansas.  
Life of Rev. J. Coleman.  
Dunbar's Report of Explorations on the Washita.  
Files of the Arkansas Gazette.  
Report of the Poland Investigating Committee.  
Report of the Committee on Southern Outrages.  
Letter-press books of the Governors.  
Census Reports.  
Press Association Minutes.  
Minutes State Teachers' Associations.  
Files of the Little Rock Republican.  
Files of the Washington Telegraph.  
County Court Records.  
The Cherokee Nation by Royce.  
Cephas Washburn's Reminiscences of the Indians, with biography of Washburn by Rev. J. W. Moore of Little Rock.



MAP SHOWING MIGRATIONS OF THE OMAHAS AND COGNATE TRIBES.

1. Winnebago habitat.
2. Iowa habitat.
3. Arkansas habitat.
4. Quapaw habitat, after the separation from the Omahas, etc.
5. Route of the Omahas, Poncas, Kansas, and Osages.
6. Their habitat at the mouth of the Missouri river.
7. Their course along that river.
8. Their habitat at the mouth of Osage river.
9. Subsequent course of the Osages.
10. Subsequent course of the Kansas.
11. Course of the Omahas and Poncas, according to some.
12. Their course, according to others.
13. Where they met the Iowas.
14. Course of the three tribes.
15. Pipestone quarry.
16. Cliffs 100 feet high on each bank.
17. Fort built by the three tribes.
18. Lake Andes.
19. Mouth of White river.
20. Mouth of the Niobrara river.
22. Omaha village on Bow creek.
23. Iowa village on Ionia creek.
24. Omaha village Titafiga jiinga and Zande buta.
25. Omaha village at Omadi.
26. Omaha village on Bell creek.
27. Probable course of the Iowas.
28. Omaha habitat on Salt creek.
30. Omaha habitat at Ane nat'aican.
31. Omaha habitat on Shell creek.
33. Omaha habitat on the Elkhorn river.
35. Omaha habitat on Logan creek.
37. Omaha habitat near Bellevue.

# THE HISTORY OF ARKANSAS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

- |                             |                                 |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. The Dakota Family.       | 4. Pottery.                     |
| 2. The Quapaws and Osages.  | 5. Ancient Novaculite Quarries. |
| 3. Mound Exploring Regions. | 6. Tents and Houses.            |

**1. The Dakota Family.** Before the days when the white man entered America the whole region was occupied by people, now called by the general name, Indians. They were divided into a number of distinct tribes, having different languages, different institutions, and different customs; and were united by but one bond—a common ancestry. As they have left no written records, our knowledge of them is gathered from the traditions of living Indians, from study and comparison of their languages, and from investigation of the remains



PREHISTORIC POTTERY.

that they have left in the shape of mounds, pottery, arrowheads, inscriptions, and burial sites.<sup>1</sup>

Where these people originally came from is not known. If it is held that there is but one species of man, then we may reasonably believe that the species has been dispersed from some common center; but where this center was no one can now say. And



even were this known, the lines of migration from that center could not be traced until the changes in the physical geography of the earth since the earliest times had been recorded. Of this only are we assured by the recent triumphs of American archæology and philology, — that the Indians occupying the vast region of what is now Arkansas,

Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska, and the Dakotas were of one stock or family. This family has been called the *Dakotas*, and was made up of fourteen tribes, whose names were as follows: Quapaws,<sup>2</sup> Osa-

1. The pupil should consult his dictionary for a definition of the words *ethnology*, *philology*, and *archæology*, and associate each definition with the studies named in the text. Teachers will derive much aid from the works of the Bureau of Ethnology at Washington.

2. *Quapaw* or *Quapa* is a modern incorrect rendering for the old Indian word *Kapa*, an abbreviation of *Ugaxpa* or *Ugaqpa*, (*x* or *q* has the sound of the German *ch* in *nicht*). De Soto's historians called it *Pacaha*, which is an inversion of *Capaha*, or *Kapa*. The Algonquin word for *Kapa* is *Arkansa*. Thus the Indians of eastern Arkansas called themselves *Kapa*, while their neighbors higher up the river called them *Akansa*. The word *Arkansas* finds a birthplace among the Algonquins, and not in the language of *Kapas* or *Quapaws*. Father Gravier and Marquette, in using the Algonquin word *Akansa*, spelled it *Arkansa*. La Salle spelled it *Arkansa*; Joutel, *Accancea*;

ges, Missouris, Iowas, Kansas, Arrapahoes, Ottoes, Omahas, Poncas, Sioux, Crows, Assiniboines, Manpans, and Minnatarees.

2. **The Quapaws and Osages.** The Indians have always been a wandering people. The following tradition shows the Indian belief as to the manner in which the Dakota family reached its present habitation west of the Mississippi: The ancestors of the various tribes which make up this family came from the east. They traveled down the Ohio, possibly driven westward by the Algonquins. At the mouth of the river they separated: the Omahas, Poncas, Osages, and others went up the Mississippi; the rest went down that river. Those who went up were called *Umaha* or *Omaha*, "to go against the wind and stream." Those who went down were called *Ugaqpa* or *Quapaw*, from *ugaqpa* or *ugaha*, "to float down the stream."

The Quapaws entered what is now Arkansas at its northeastern corner, and in time spread themselves along the eastern boundary of the state beside the river, building towns and forming settlements. Later they were found to be in possession of nearly all the territory south of the Arkansas river.

The Osages and the Omahas pursued their course up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, then up the Missouri to the mouth of the Osage. Here the Osages decided to separate from the Omahas. The Omahas pushed on into what is now Nebraska and the northwest.<sup>1</sup> The Osages gradually spread over

---

Henry de Tonti, *Akanas*. These are all French corruptions of the word *Akansa*, which they heard so frequently among the Algonquins in Illinois.

1. The Kansas tribes separated from the Omahas at the mouth of the Kansas river and gradually spread westward over the present state of Kansas and into Indian Territory.

what is now southern Missouri and south as far as the Arkansas river.

Thus, what is now the state of Arkansas, came to be occupied almost entirely by two great tribes.<sup>1</sup> In the course of time many sub-tribes, with new names, sprang into existence, but they were all derived from one or the other of these original tribes. The Quapaw, or Akansa, tribe has left remains of greater archæological value and interest than those of the Osages.

**3. Mound Exploring Regions.** In the National Museum at Washington are great collections of Indian materials, which have been gathered from all parts of the United States. The government has, by liberal appropriations of money, furthered the investigation of questions relating to prehistoric America. Information regarding ancient monuments, languages, customs, arts, beliefs, and folklore has been diligently sought, and when found has been classified, catalogued, and studied by men of science. In this way we are learning much, not only of the historic Indians, but also of their ancestors, — the mound builders.

The plan adopted by the Bureau of Ethnology was to examine the mound-building region along three primary north and south lines: the first one being the immediate valley of the Mississippi from Wisconsin southward; the second, from Ohio southward through Kentucky to Mississippi; the third, the valley of eastern Tennessee and western North Carolina, thence southward through Georgia and Alabama to Florida.

The first and principal area, the valley of the Mississippi, has been divided into three parts: the Upper,

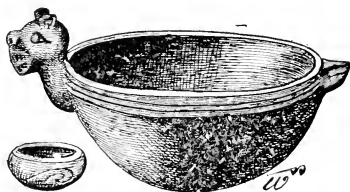
---

1. The Caddo Indians lived in the southwestern part of the state and roamed all over it, but never claimed its lands.

the Middle, and the Lower Mississippi districts. Most of the collections already made are from the Middle province. This area includes contiguous parts of Missouri, Arkansas, and Tennessee, with a center at Pecan Point in Arkansas. The relics about this point are very abundant and show that there was a large population of Indians in what is now Mississippi county.

**4. Pottery.** Arkansas is rich in the quantity and character of its pottery. Around Pecan Point such relics are more abundant than elsewhere, but they are found also in great numbers along the Arkansas river, and less abundantly along all the waterways of the state.

The material used by the Indians in making this pottery was a moderately fine-grained clay, tempered with pulverized shells.



INDIAN POTTERY.

The vessels were made by modeling the clay over gourds and blocks of wood. Some of the ware was sun-baked, but the greater part of it was burnt. The color varied from a rich black to all shades of brown and gray.<sup>1</sup> The forms were numerous and pleasing.<sup>2</sup> The finish was made with trowels, paddles, stamps, polishing stones, and other implements. A coat of thick red ochre was sometimes applied, but no glaze has been found on pieces known to be ancient.

1. See *Ancient Pottery of the Mississippi Valley*, by William H. Holmes.

2. See illustrations throughout this chapter. These forms are far superior to those from the eastern United States. They are as varied and beautiful as the ancient Pueblo pottery, but inferior to that of Central America and Peru.

The ornamentation is varied and artistic; it takes the form of fanciful shapes, reliefs, intaglio<sup>1</sup> figures, and designs in colors.

The early Indian pottery was used mainly for domestic purposes, — such as cooking, carrying and boiling water, making sugar and salt, and storing honey, oil, and paint. It was used also for religious and burial purposes.

There can be no doubt that the manufacture of this ware began many centuries before the white man reached America, but it is certain also that the art was practiced until recent times. The early explorers of Louisiana saw such pottery in use and described the processes of manufacture. Du Pratz in his "History of Louisiana" says: "The women make pots of an extraordinary size, jars with medium-sized openings, bowls, two-pint bottles with long necks, jugs which hold as much as forty pints, and plates and dishes in the French fashion."<sup>2</sup>

---

1. In relief and intaglio work the natives show great skill and prove a long experience.

2. The great mounds of the state are the Pemisscott, the Chickasawba, the Carson Lake, and the Pecan Point in Mississippi county. In Arkansas county near Arkansas Post is the giant Menard Mound, 965 feet in circumference at the top. Other great mounds are Mound Prairie, Indian Bay, Plum Bayou, and Toltec. The field graves near these places are numerous. Toltec is sixteen miles east of Little Rock. There were many mounds at this place, two of which were about one hundred feet in height in 1840. They are more than seventy feet high now. The mounds were inclosed by an artificial levee about ten feet high. The inclosure contains about ninety acres. The Smithsonian Institute and the Bureau of Ethnology have explored many of the mounds in Arkansas, and the illustrations given in this book are taken from their reports.

Edward T. Cox, Assistant Geologist for Arkansas, visited one of the Phillips county embankments in 1859. It was at the terminus of Crowley's Ridge, northwest of Helena. The embankments or walls were analyzed and found to be of sun-dried clay, mixed with stems and leaves of the sugar cane. The vegetable structure of the sugar cane was still well preserved in the clay



**5. Ancient Novaculite Quarries.** In Garland and Hot Spring counties are to be found many ancient novaculite quarries. Some of these extend over a distance of four miles. These quarries are from fifteen to forty feet deep, from ten to thirty feet wide, and from one hundred to three hundred feet long. They were opened and worked by the aborigines for the pure white, agate-like novaculite found therein. Some varieties of this are to-day quarried near Hot Springs, and used for whetstones, which are sold in all parts of the world. The flinty, glassy variety quarried by the Indians was manufactured by them into flaked and polished tools and arrowheads or projectile points. Hundreds of square miles are strewn with flakes, fragments, and rejected pieces, while over the whole country from the mountains to the Gulf, may be found the finished forms that were used and lost.

**6. Tents and Houses.** On their hunting expeditions the Osages and Quapaws pitched their tents in one large circle. The placing of the tents was left to the women. The regular homes of these tribes, however, were along the rivers, where they built villages containing many lodges or houses. Each man placed his lodge where he pleased, generally near his kindred. We shall learn more of these houses and villages in another chapter.

---

matrix. There was no appearance of brick. Between Helena and Old Town, six miles south of Helena, he found traces of an old fortification, and an abundance of mounds. One ax was made of silicified wood, such as he had found in Dallas, Jefferson, St. Francis, and other counties in the tertiary region of eastern Arkansas.

Near the mouth of the St. Francis are mounds used by the people to-day as stopping places in times of overflow.

In Newton county are many nitre caves in which bones of men, as well as of animals, such as the buffalo, the deer, and the turkey, have been found. These bones indicate that the caverns were once the homes of the aborigines.



NOTE. — The route of De Soto is indicated by the heavy black line.

## CHAPTER II.

## HERNANDO DE SOTO IN ARKANSAS.

## 7. De Soto.

7. De Soto.<sup>1</sup> Hernando De Soto, with six hundred followers, landed in Florida in 1539. For two years he wandered over the region now known as Florida, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi, searching for gold



HERNANDO DE SOTO.

and fighting with the Indians. In May, 1541, he reached the Mississippi river, called by him Rio Grande, at some point between what is now Helena and the mouth of the Arkansas. Here he remained for thirty days, building barges to cross the river. Having crossed the Mississippi, he captured the town of Aquixo.

Three days later he entered the towns of the Casqui, the cacique or chief of which surrendered himself and his people to the will of De Soto. In all the towns of Casqui the people were friendly; they gave the Spaniards presents of skin (bear and deer), mantles, and fish. The towns of Casqui were south and west of Old Town (Phillips county) and probably included the town at

1. The authorities on this expedition generally followed by historians are Las Vegas and a Portuguese, "The Knight of Elvas." Biedma is more trustworthy. All three have been consulted in the preparation of this text.

Indian Bay. One day the chief brought two blind men to De Soto and asked him to heal them. De Soto erected a great cross, told the chief the story of Jesus, and exhorted him to worship Christ, saying that He alone could restore sight to the blind and that He was always ready to listen to the prayers of His children. The chief thereupon promised to worship the God of the Christians. A few days later he called upon De Soto and thanked him for the cross. "For" said he, "our crops have been burning up with drought and for a long time no relief has been in sight. But now we have bowed down before the cross, and prayed for rain, and lo! the rain has come."

De Soto next moved on to Pacaha, one day's journey from Casqui.<sup>1</sup> The cacique of Pacaha, with his people, left the town in alarm, but was finally induced to return. Here the Spaniards secured an abundance of skins of the bear, the lion, the deer, and the cat; there were also ox hides from which the Spaniards made coverings for their horses. The town was large and well fortified with walls and towers.

There was much old corn in the town and plenty of new corn in the fields. For defense, there was dug around the town a ditch which led to a large lake between the walls and the river. This lake connected with the river and abounded with fish. The Indians used nets for catching the fish and were very skillful. The Knight of Elvas describes many of the fish, but was most surprised at the bagrus, or catfish. He says:

---

1. Spelled Yeasqui by Biedma. He also places the Casqui between the landing place and Pacaha. The Knight of Elvas says that a day's journey through peopled countries was five or six leagues; through deserted lands much more. A Spanish league was from two to four miles. Coxe places a nation *Casqui* in western Kentucky.

The third part of it was head, and it had on both sides the gills, and along the sides very sharp awls." His description of the spadefish, one of the strangest and rarest fish of the Mississippi, proves the accuracy of his observation.

De Soto sent eighty men to the north to the province of Caluca,<sup>1</sup> seven days' journey distant. They returned, discouraged, having been forced to eat green plums and cornstalks.

The Indians stated that the country to the north was thinly inhabited because of the cold.<sup>2</sup> Biedma says that the Indians to the north lived in movable tents and that at Caluca their food was fish and game.

De Soto next turned to the southwest and after four days reached Quigate,<sup>3</sup> which was reported by the

---

1. Calusi by Biedma. This author gives the direction northeast through swamps.

2. All these statements show the difficulty of locating the point where De Soto crossed, or where the towns Aquixo, Casqui, Capaha, and Caluca were situated. The rich Indian settlements in Mississippi county around Pecan Point are ignored, unless Caluca be taken for these places. The nation at Pecan Point is called by Coxe the Sypouria. Pacaha, Capaha, or Kapa has been identified as Old Town, fifteen miles below Helena. The lake or the bed of the Old river stands yet as a lasting witness of the situation of Pacaha and the truthfulness of the Knight of Elvas.

3. This town was evidently on the Arkansas river. When De Soto resolved to go southward from Capaha he simply retraced his steps. The Knight of Elvas says: "The cacique of Casqui commanded the bridge to be repaired, and the governor (De Soto) returned through his country," that is, through the country of Casqui. Now De Soto passed through Casqui *en route* to Pacaha, and on his way lodged at two Casqui towns, one of them on a river, which must have been the White. The town was probably Indian Bay. The cacique of Casqui lent him canoes to cross, and two or three days afterwards he reached Quigate. The Casqui country was most probably the southern part of Phillips county, and Quigate in the southern part of Arkansas county. It may have been on Bayou Meta, or near where Toltec now stands. From Pacaha to Quigate the distance "may be an hundred leagues," was the conjecture of the Knight of Elvas. No distances were measured; it is difficult to estimate the length of the Portuguese or Spanish league as used by the historians. The distance from Aquixo through Pacaha and Quigate to Coligoa is estimated by the same writer in another place to be 150 leagues.

Spaniards to be the largest town in Florida. One half of it the Spaniards occupied but the other half they burned, for fear of treachery. The Indians told De Soto that toward the northwest there was a town, Coligoa, near the mountains. Thither the Spaniards turned their steps, traveling through a country filled with lakes and pools of shoal water, vast plains, and high mountains. The town was on the bank of a river, at the foot of a hill. The soil was rich and corn so plentiful that they threw away the old to harvest the new. The beans were classed as better than those of Spain and the "pompions" (pumpkins) roasted were said to have the taste of chestnuts. North of Coligoa the country was reported to be cold and thinly inhabited. The richest and most populous country was to the west and southwest and was called Cayas.

Leaving Coligoa,<sup>1</sup> De Soto's party turned southward, passed over a rough country, through two towns, Palisema and Tatalicoya,<sup>2</sup> and finally reached Cayas, which was in a mountainous country. Here they tarried a month. The leaves of the maize were better there than any they had seen elsewhere. They found a lake of very hot water which the horses liked. Here also they made salt.<sup>3</sup> The Indians carried the salt over the country, exchanging it for skins and mantles. The following process illustrates the art which these Indians had

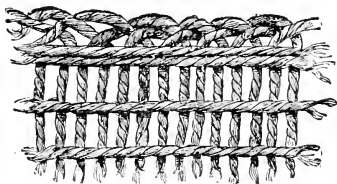
---

1. Some writers place Coligoa in the northwestern part of Arkansas. This is hardly possible. It was fifty leagues (estimated) from Quigate, and the journey required eleven days. It was on the east side of the Ozarks on a "mean stream," most probably on some small stream in Jackson, Independence, or Lawrence county. Cayas was about nine days' journey to the south and has been identified as Hot Springs. (See the Hot Springs legend.)

2. This town was on a large river which flowed into the Mississippi, probably the Arkansas.

3. This hot-water lake coupled with the salt wells identifies the Cayas country as the region along the Ouachita below Hot Springs.

attained: "They make it along the river, which when it ebbeth, leaveth it upon the upper part of the sand. And because they cannot take it without much sand



INDIAN NET WORK.

mingled with it, they throw it into certain baskets which they have for that purpose, broad at the mouth and narrow at the bottom, and set it in the air upon a bar, and throw water into it, and set a small

vessel under it, wherein it falleth. Being strained and set to boil upon the fire, when the water is sodden away, the salt remaineth in the bottom of the pan."

To the southwest was a populous region called Tula. Thither went De Soto over very high mountains. Here he found Indians<sup>1</sup> with whom his interpreters could not talk. They were brave and fought more savagely than any he had met.

The Spaniards then went eastward and southeastward to the great towns of the Autiamque, ten days' journey from Tula. On the way they crossed rough mountains and passed a town called Quipana,<sup>2</sup> where the Indians were very brave and savage. Autiamque was in a rich country and on the river of the Cayas.<sup>3</sup> Here they spent the winter. This country was probably in what is now Union or Ashley county. From this point De Soto followed the Ouachita river to the Red river.

1. A tribe of the Pani Indians, possibly the Caddo.

2. Possibly Mound Prairie, in Hempstead county.

3. The Ouachita.

At the mouth of the Red river he died, and was buried in the Mississippi.

De Soto entered the Arkansas region in June, 1541. This was twenty-four years before the founding of St. Augustine; forty-four years before the English landed in North Carolina; sixty-six years before the founding of Jamestown; and seventy-nine years before the landing of the Pilgrims. He found nearly all the Indians of Arkansas living in houses, tilling the soil, and engaged in the domestic arts. Biedma states that the caciques of Arkansas "make hills, on which they sometimes build their huts." This connects the historic Indians of the state of Arkansas with the prehistoric mound-building stocks of the United States.





## CHAPTER III.

## FRENCH EXPLORATIONS IN ARKANSAS.

- |                                  |                     |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|
| 8. Marquette and Joliet, 1673.   | 10. De Tonti, 1686. |
| 9. La Salle, 1682.               | 11. Joutel, 1687.   |
| 12. Settlement of Arkansas Post. |                     |

8. **Marquette and Joliet.** Father Marquette, a missionary of the Catholic Church, and Joliet, a rich merchant of Quebec, accompanied by five Frenchmen, were sent by the governor of Quebec to ascertain the course of the Mississippi river, and the place where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Father **Marquette**, who had lived for years among the Indians around the Great Lakes, had learned their languages, and had heard from them of a great river in the west called by the Indians, *Meschaceba*.

On the 13th of May, 1673, the party left Mackinaw for Green Bay, in frail birch-bark canoes. Going up Fox river they reached the portage, the high ground between the headwaters of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. Carrying their canoes over this they entered the Wisconsin and floated down its course to the Father of Waters. They then began their perilous voyage southward. Passing the mouths of the Missouri and the Ohio they at length came to a village in the Arkansas region, called *Mitchigamea*. The Indians of the village did not understand any of the languages spoken by Marquette. They were an Algonquin tribe. A lake near the St. Francis perpetuates their name.

Eight leagues lower down the travelers disembarked at the "Arkanssea" village on the "Arkanssea." The Indians were courteous. An old man was found here

who spoke the Illinois<sup>1</sup> language and through him Marquette and his followers learned much of the country and of the sea. The Indians harvested three crops of Indian corn each year. The corn was roasted and boiled in large earthen pots. They served their meats in dishes. The cabins were wide and long, made from cedar, and covered with bark. The tops of the cabins were round, an indication that the dwellers belonged to the Dakotan stock. They slept on mats placed upon platforms two feet above the floor. Their corn cribs were panniers made from rushes. Their only fruit was the watermelon. Such were the people found by the French at the mouth of the Arkansas river, one hundred and thirty-two years after De Soto's visit. Marquette used the Algonquin or Illinois word, *Arkansa*, for places which De Soto's historians rendered in the Indian's own language, *Pacaha*. On the 17th of July, 1673, the explorers left the Akansa villages and returned up the river.

9. **La Salle.** Nine years later (1682), Robert Cavalier de la Salle and Chevalier Henri de Tonti, accompanied by a party of Frenchmen, descended the Mississippi to its mouth. They built a fort, called Prudhomme,<sup>2</sup> at a point near where Memphis now stands; and then passed the river of Chipouteas (evidently the St. Francis) and the village of the Metsigameas (the Mitchegameas of Marquette). On the 12th

---

1. It is to be noted that these Indians accounted for their hatchets, knives, and beads as coming from the nations to the east, and from the Illinois, "*who lived four days journey to the west.*" This would place them in the region of the Cayas of De Soto. This may account for the tradition told Nutall by the Quapaw chief in 1819. He said that when the Quapaws first came to this region, they found the country around Bayou Meto inhabited by a people of a greater civilization and lighter complexion.

2. Ramsay, in his history of Tennessee, places the fort just below Memphis

of March they arrived at the Kapaha<sup>1</sup> village of the Akansa. Here La Salle made peace with the Indians and took possession of the country in the name of France. On the 15th of March he passed another of

their villages on the river, and two others farther off in the depths of the forest.



LA SALLE.

Then he arrived at Imaha, the largest village of the nation, whose chief at once acknowledged that his village belonged to the king of France. Two Akansas<sup>2</sup> conducted La Salle southward fifty leagues to the Taensas, allies of the Akansas. These Indians were well equipped

with arms and supplies. In one village were seven hundred men bearing arms. Going on southwards La Salle discovered the mouths of the Mississippi, and then reascended the river to Illinois.

1. The names used in this history are as given by the historians who accompanied these parties. De Soto used the word *Pacaha*. Marquette being a student of Illinois languages, used the Algonquin term *Akansa*, and at no place has he used a Quapaw term. He said that the language was so difficult that although he tried he could not speak a word of it. (See note 2, page 10.)

2. Mark this word. Here it is evidently a plural. In other places where *Akansa* is used it is singular. The terminal "s" as used by these French writers denoted either a possessive or a plural. If the singular *Akansa*, be pronounced without the termination s, how shall we pronounce the plural with this termination? Is not the final s in the word *Arkansas* a silent letter? Jefferson in 1803, spelled the word "*Arkansa*,"

**10. Chevalier Henri de Tonti.** This great companion of La Salle wrote an account of this expedition which is full of interest to all Arkansas students. He says that after leaving Ft. Prudhomme the French continued their route to the village of Kappa. The people regaled the visitors with the best they had and danced the calumet dance (the peace dance) before La Salle. They were taken from Cappa (Tonti spelled it Kappa and Cappa) to three other villages Toyingan, Toriman and Osotonoy,<sup>1</sup> which were commonly called Akancas. The inhabitants worshiped animals.

The country abounded in peach, plum, and apple trees; vines also flourished. Buffaloes, deer, bears, and turkeys were numerous, also domestic fowls. There was little snow in the winter and ice of any considerable thickness was rarely formed.

After La Salle had reascended the river, he went to France to obtain leave to colonize the country, from the mouth of the Mississippi. In 1686 De Tonti went down the Mississippi, expecting to meet the ships of La Salle. In this he was disappointed, however, as La Salle's expedition missed the mouth of the river and was wrecked on the shores of Texas. De Tonti, discouraged, turned back up the river and at the mouth of the Arkansas made a visit to his old friends, the

1. De Tonti's work is of the greatest value in unraveling our early history. The names he used are keys to the puzzle. The Quapaw Indians were removed to the Indian Territory, and in their new home have preserved the old names. They there have four villages:—

1. Ugaqpaqti, or real Kappa — (Ukaqpaqti).
2. Tiwadima, or the Toriman of Tonti and French authors.
3. Uzutiue, or the Osotonoy of Tonti, and Osotchony, Osochi, Southonis of other Frenchmen.
4. Tanwanzhika, or Toyingan of Tonti; Topeiga, Tonginga, Donginga of others.

Kappas. So well pleased were the French with this neighborhood that some of De Tonti's men desired to remain, and establish a post.

La Salle had previously granted De Tonti a seignory at this place and De Tonti accorded his permission. Six Frenchmen remained and built a house surrounded with stakes. This was in June, 1686, and was the first white settlement in what is now Arkansas and lower Louisiana. Its location was about three leagues below the present post of Arkansas on the Arkansas river.

**II. Joutel.** La Salle, who by mistake went too far to the west, passed the mouth of the Mississippi, and, in January, 1685, landed on the Texan coast. Here two of his ships deserted and the others were lost. Left alone in this wild region he made the best of his misfortunes. He built a fort and for two years tried to support himself by tilling the soil. In 1687 he determined to march overland to the Mississippi. He was accompanied by seventeen companions, among whom was Joutel, the annalist of the expedition. On the banks of the Trinity river La Salle was murdered by two of his companions who were tired of his leadership.

Joutel, with nine of the party, pushed on to the northeast. For three months they pursued their way, being well treated by all Indians they met, and were finally (July 24th, 1687) overjoyed to find the settlement of De Tonti, and to meet two men of their own race. As they neared the river and looked across, they saw a great cross and a house built after the fashion of the French. In simple language Joutel describes the scene: "It is easy to imagine what inward joy we conceived at the sight of the sign of our

salvation. We knelt down, lifting up our hands and eyes to heaven to return thanks to the Divine Goodness for having conducted us so happily."

The two original Arkansas settlers,<sup>1</sup> Coutere and De Launay, when they saw the newcomers, shot off their guns as a salute. Several days were passed at this point and long-enduring friendships were formed with the Indians. One of the party, Bartholomew from Paris, remained with the other Frenchmen.

**12. Settlement of Arkansas Post.** Thus began the settlement of Arkansas, at Arkansas, or Arkansas Post, as a part of the province of Louisiana, twelve years before Sauvolle, the first French colonial governor, entered upon the discharge of his duties, and twelve years before the building of D'Iberville's fort at Biloxi. Emigrants from New France (Canada) arrived from time to time, but the development of Arkansas Post was slow. In early territorial days it was a place of importance, but it has long since sunk into decay.

NOTE. — In Coxe's *Carolana*, an English work, is found this additional matter. "The Arkansas and White rivers unite so as to form an island. Upon this island dwell the Torimans. The southerly river is called the Ousoutiwy (Arkansas), upon which dwell first the Arkansas a great nation; higher up upon the same river dwell the Kansae, Mintou, Erabacha and others. The river to the north is named Niska (White) upon which live a part of the Osages; near its mouth is the nation Tonginga, a part of the Arkansas.

"Ten leagues higher on the Mississippi is a small river named Cappa and upon it a people of the same name and another called Ouesperies, who fled from the persecution of the Irocois. [The Ouesperies are evidently the Yeasqui of

---

1. The other four not hearing from De Tonti or La Salle, returned northward to Fort St. Louis. Joutel names the villages: Otsochone, Toriman, Tongamga on the Arkansas, and Cappa on the Mississippi.

Biedma, and the Casqui of the Knight of Elvas. There was a small river between them which the cacique of the Casqui bridged with logs, and a railing attached to stakes.] Ten miles higher is a little river named Matchicebe [evidently the St. Francis] upon which dwell the nations Mitchigamea and Epi-mingua; over against whom is the great nation of the Chickasas. Twenty-five leagues higher is the river and nation. Sypouri." This distance corresponds very nearly with that to Pecan Point. From all these authorities it is certain that De Soto crossed not far above the mouth of the White river and not at the Lowest Chickasaw Bluff which is above Pacaha.

The scheme of Coxe to form a great English province along the southern Mississippi banks under the name Carolana, was started in 1699 and based upon Hennepin's pretended discovery of the Mississippi. The ships of Coxe were met in the Mississippi by D'Iberville, who claimed the country by right of occupancy, as well as of discovery, and the English ships turned back. The place is still called "English Turn."

The province of Carolana was created by a grant by Charles I. to Sir Robert Heath, and passed from him to the Earl of Arundel, and thence to D. Coxe. Carolana and Carolina are distinct provinces, the east of Carolana joining the west of Carolina. It extended from 31 to 36 degrees of north latitude, and from the Atlantic Ocean to New Mexico. This charter was granted to Heath about thirty years before the one granted by Charles II. to Carolina. Coxe fitted out several expeditions to explore his territory, one of which, commanded by Capt. Barr, sailed up the Mississippi in 1698. This was the first English expedition up that river. The English province Carolana corresponded to the Spanish Florida, and the French, La Louisiane.

Penicault, a French annalist of Louisiana from 1699 to 1704, says that Lemoyne D'Iberville sailed up the Mississippi in 1699, and eight leagues above the mouth of the Arkansas found the nation of the Arkansas, and two other nations called Torimans and Kappas. Margry also mentions another Akansa village, named Imahao."

## CHAPTER IV.

## FRENCH DOMINATION.

- |                              |                                  |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 13. Spanish Priests.         | 17. Exploration of the Arkansas. |
| 14. The First Mission.       | 18. Indian Wars.                 |
| 15. The French Governors.    | 19. End of French Control.       |
| 16. The Company of the West. | 20. Effects of French Control.   |

**13. Spanish Priests.** These Christian priests were with De Soto's party when it entered the Arkansas region, but as they had lost their chalices and vestments in the battle of Mauvilla (Mobile), it is not probable that the full services of their order were held in Arkansas. It is probable, however, that devotional exercises were frequently held and efforts made to teach the Indians the Christian religion.

Father Marquette was a French priest of the Jesuit order; his whole life was zealously given to the Christian elevation of the savages. Father Membre came with La Salle and in the full robes of his office recited prayers and sang the hymns of the Church among the Kappas. He said of the natives: "They are a lively, civil, and generous people, very different from the cold and taciturn Indians of the north." In the party of Joutel were two priests who remained at Arkansas Post from May until August, 1687. During all these days songs and prayers were heard, and instruction given concerning the Christian religion.

**14. The First Mission.** Chevalier Henri de Tonti, the founder of Arkansas, desired to make the little settlement on the Arkansas permanent. To this end, he granted the Church a site for a mission. The deed was given at Fort St. Louis in what is now Illinois,



Nov 20, 1689, and called for several thousand acres of land near Arkansas Post, on both sides of the river. De Tonti agreed also to support a missionary for three years out of his own funds. The Church was to send missionaries to instruct the Indians, and to show them better methods of agriculture.

Father Allouez, the great Huron missionary, was probably the first to come under this arrangement, and from this time on until 1699 regular services were held in the wilderness at the mouth of the Arkansas.

De Tonti never lost interest in the new settlement. He was said to be a soldier without fear and a man without guile. He died at Biloxi in 1704. The Quapaw settlements by this time were well known in Canada and Louisiana and were regularly visited by all priests ascending or descending the river. During the whole of the eighteenth century <sup>1</sup> these priests labored among the Indians of Arkansas, undergoing suffering and death in order that the savages might acquire the ennobling influences of the Christian faith.

**15. The French Governors.** From 1699 to 1766 the French had control of the province of Louisiana, the vast region extending on the west side of the Mississippi from its headwaters to the Gulf of Mexico. During this period there were thirteen governors,<sup>2</sup> the

1. The whole French population of what is now Arkansas was only 196 in 1785; in 1799 it had increased to 363.

2. Sauvolle, 1699-1701.

Bienville, 1701-1713.

Du Mays.

Cadillac, 1713-1716.

De L'Epiray, 1716-1718.

Bienville (2d term), 1718-1724.

Boisbriant, 1724-1726.

Perier, 1726-1732.

Bienville (3rd term), 1732-1743.

De Vaudreuil, 1743-1753.

Kerlerec, 1753-1763.

D'Abbadie, 1763-1765.

Capt. Aubry, 1765-1766.

The first two were brothers. There was a third brother greater than either of these. This was Pierre Lemoyne, the Sieur d' Iberville (Dib-er veel) The

greatest of whom was Bienville, who held office for nearly thirty years. He was justly called "Father of Louisiana."

The second settlement in Louisiana was at Biloxi, 1699. After this many settlements were begun; the principal ones being, Mobile, 1701; Natchez, 1716; Natchitoches, 1717, and New Orleans, 1718.

In 1722 Louisiana was divided into nine districts or commands: New Orleans, Biloxi, Alabamons (now Alabama), Natchez, Yazoo, Natchitoches, Arkansas,<sup>1</sup> and Illinois. The leading towns in Illinois were Ft. Chartres, Kaskaskia, and Vincennes. The Illinois district or Upper Louisiana exported to New Orleans flour, corn, bacon, hams, tallow, leather, lead, fowls, and hides. Thus early was the Mississippi a great artery of trade—a blessing to the people who lived near it. (1720–1766.) Every year added strength to the intercourse and friendship of Canada and Louisiana.

**16. The Company of the West, or the Mississippi Company.** In 1717 the king of France granted to this company a monopoly of all the trade in the Mississippi country, on the condition that it should colonize and develop it.<sup>2</sup> The corporation was organized by a

---

words, "Sieur d'Iberville" formed his title, by which he was to be called rather than by his name. D'Iberville explored the rivers and lakes of Louisiana in 1698 and 1699, and was the moving spirit of its early colonization. Antoine LeMoyne was known as De Sauvolle; Jean Baptiste Lemoyne, as De Bienville.

1. John Hebrard, alcade of the province of Louisiana from 1787 to 1791, gave the boundary for the command of Arkansas as follows: Beginning at a place called Little Prairie, about forty miles below New Madrid, and extending southward along the Mississippi to Point Coupée, and westward so as to include all the waters tributary to the Mississippi.

2. Six thousand white men and 3,000 negroes were to be brought to Louisiana. This was the beginning of slavery in this province. Bienville drew up a code of laws for their control, which was in force until 1803. Humane treatment was required.

famous financier, named John Law, and was a part of a still greater scheme, which was expected to enrich France. It promised much, performed little, and at last ended in disaster. It has ever since been called "The Mississippi Bubble." Emigration was sought for, but little came.

In 1718 Law obtained a tract of land four leagues square on the Arkansas river and settled on it a large party of Germans. This settlement was on the north side of the river about seven miles above Arkansas Post.<sup>1</sup> In the depths of the forest the settlers found a beautiful plain surrounded by fertile valleys, and a little stream of fine, clear, wholesome water. They built pavilions for the officers, cabins for the men, and large storehouses. Everything was prospering when news came that Law had failed. This discouraged the settlers and they returned to New Orleans, where they chose other lands and formed the German colony.

#### **17. Exploration of the Arkansas and of Eastern Louisiana.**

In 1722, a French officer, La Harpe,<sup>2</sup> was sent to explore the Arkansas river. He started from Arkansas Post, visited the German settlement, and went on to Le Roche Français, now called Big Rock and situated just above the capital of the state. He then ascended the river about four hundred miles and made a map of it. He also explored the country for many leagues upon each side and returned to New Orleans.

---

1. Bancroft most eloquently says: "To Law himself there was conceded on the Arkansas one of those vast prairies, of which the wide-spreading waves of verdure are bounded only by the azure of the sky. There he designed to plant a city and villages." One can but regret that the bubble burst so soon.

2. La Harpe had in 1719, upon an expedition up Red river, established a village, Natsoo, probably in Hempstead county, at or near the confluence of Little river with Red river.

Between the years 1716 and 1745 Ranault explored the region from Arkansas Post north to St. Genevieve, in search of silver. Lead was found upon the Upper St. Francis, and for eighty years the digging went on from the northern part of Clay county to St. Genevieve. In Clay county many of the old smelters with their stone bottoms are to be seen to-day. No silver was found, but lead proved to be abundant. The mine *A la Motte* on the St. Francis was discovered and worked in 1724.

**18. Indian Wars.** From 1720 to 1750 the country was disturbed by Indian wars. The Akansa and the Choctaw Indians were friendly to the French, while the Chickasaws and the Natchez were their enemies. In 1724 the Louisiana Committee of Inspection recommended the suspension of Arkansas Post as a military post, but it was not acted upon. In 1729 the Natchez tribes rose against the French and massacred the whole garrison at Fort Rosalie,<sup>1</sup> now Natchez. The French then broke up the Natchez villages and dispersed the inhabitants among the Chickasaws. Thus ended the Natchez tribe.

In 1731 a barge containing stores and reinforcements for Arkansas Post was attacked on the Arkansas river by the Chickasaws and Natchez. Two French officers were killed, but the Indians were repulsed. The Chickasaws were the most powerful nation in the valley and had their great home in northern Mississippi and western Tennessee.

---

1. Father Du Poisson, the missionary at Arkansas Post, was on his way to New Orleans to report the needs of his mission to Governor Perier, and had stopped at Natchez. He preached on Sunday, visited the sick, and was killed as he returned from the bedside of a dying man. The Quapaws vowed that they would avenge his death with a vengeance that should never end. More than two hundred victims were massacred.

In 1736 two forces, one from the Illinois country under D'Artaguette and another from New Orleans under Bienville, moved to attack the Chickasaws in northern Mississippi. In the northern party were thirty-eight Akansa Indians; also Chicago, the great chief of the Illinois Indians. This party arrived first. Without waiting they attacked the enemy near Pontotoc, Mississippi, May 20, and were defeated. The Miami and Illinois Indians deserted, but the Akansas fought to the last. The leader and many other captives were tied to stakes and burned alive.

One week later Bienville arrived from the south only to meet with another defeat. While preparing a new expedition he erected Ft. St. Francis (1739) in Arkansas as a rendezvous, and garrisoned it. This fort was at the mouth of the St. Francis river. Here the whole French army of more than 1,200 white men and twice that number of Indians and negroes gathered in June, 1739. From this point Bienville crossed the Mississippi river and built a fort (Assumption) on Wolf river in Tennessee, (on Chickasaw Bluff). Here he remained nearly a year, until the Chickasaws sued for peace and put an end to the war. Not a battle was fought. Fort St. Francis and Fort Assumption were destroyed. Up to this time no permanent settlement had been made at the Bluff.

**19. End of French Control.** At the close of the French and Indian war (see United States History), the French ceded Canada to England (Feb. 10, 1763, treaty of Paris), and Louisiana was ceded by France to Spain (Nov. 2, 1762). England obtained by the treaty of Paris the port and river Mobile, and all the country on the eastern bank of the Mississippi from its source to the Iberville

river (now Bayou Manchac). Spain obtained the city of New Orleans and the surrounding country south of the Iberville river on the eastern side of the Mississippi, and all on the western side from its mouth to the extreme west and north. Spain did not want the country, but took it to keep it from the English.

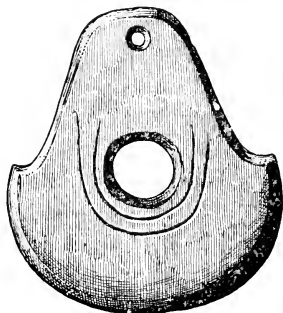
France lost all her North American possessions. In 1763 Spain ceded to England the whole of Florida, by which England gained the nominal control of the whole territory east of the Mississippi, except the island of Orleans. In 1765 England attached all of the territory north of the Yazoo river to the Illinois district.

**20. Effects of French Control.** During this long period the only immigration to what is now Arkansas was by the French from Canada or Louisiana. The people were polite, scholarly, and refined. They were Christians and alive to the interests of the Church. Although few in number, their influence on the future state was great and is still felt. The descendants of these people are in all parts of the state, bearing the family names of their French ancestors.

They have left their story also in the names of settlements, towns, townships, bayous, creeks, rivers, hills, mountains, and prairies, in all parts of southern and eastern Arkansas. They gave us the word, Mississippi, the French for the Indian Meschasebe. In like manner they took the Algonquin word, Akansa, and by a slight change, coined the word, Arkansas, which they applied to our principal river. The names, New Gascony, St. Mary's, St. Francis, Bois D'Arc, L'Anguille, D'Ann, Fourche, Bogy, Little Rock, Decipher, La Grue, Des Arc, Bartholomew, Boeff, Fourche la Fave, St. Charles, Ouachita, Poteau, Petit Jean. Ecore Fabre,

and hundreds of others greet us on all sides either in pure French, or with an Indian root in French form.

Arkansas has had little cause to weep over her French sons, and they will always stand as a reminder of her former allegiance to France. In the language of Bancroft, "France obtained, under providence, the guardianship of Louisiana, not, as it proved, for her own benefit, but rather as trustee for the infant nation by which it was one day to be inherited."



## CHAPTER V.

## SPANISH DOMINATION, 1762-1800.

- |                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 21. Spanish Governors.      | 24. American Independence.         |
| 22. The Revolution.         | 25. Troubles over the Mississippi. |
| 23. The Cruel O'Reilly.     | 26. Internal Policy.               |
| 27. Retrocession to France. |                                    |

21. **Spanish Governors.** As stated before, Spain acquired title to Louisiana by the treaty of Paris, and she held dominion over it until 1800, when it was again ceded to France. The Spaniards, in no haste to take possession of their new country, allowed D'Abbadie and Capt. Aubry, the last French governors, to remain in control for nearly four years. The Indian allies of France, who lived in the Mississippi valley, resented the action of France in ceding this valley to England. They maintained that the king of France "had no right to transfer them, like so many cattle, to any new white chief." Many of these tribes came to New Orleans with all their goods and were granted lands on the western bank of the Mississippi.

The cession of Louisiana to Spain was kept secret and the colonists did not hear of the transfer until October, 1764. Then it was their turn to be indignant. They met in convention and passed a resolution to appeal to Louis XV. not to separate them from the mother country. Jean Milhet, the richest merchant in the colony, was sent to France to present this petition to the king. Milhet sought out Bienville, then in his 86th year, and together they went to the prime minister. There Bienville, with tears in his eyes, made a most eloquent plea for the colony he had planted, and



begged that it might be allowed to remain under French control; but the course of events had made it impossible for his plea to be granted. Bienville took his failure much to heart and died soon thereafter from depression caused by his discouragement. Thus passed away the greatest of the old French governors, the "Father of Louisiana." In March, 1766, Governor Ulloa,<sup>1</sup> the first of the Spanish line, reached New Orleans.

**22. The Revolution.**<sup>2</sup> Don Antonio de Ulloa entered New Orleans without welcome. The French settlers, loyal to their mother country, were unable to see the wisdom of the transfer to Spain, and unwilling to submit to foreign leadership. Therefore they decided to declare their independence. "If we cannot be French, and will not be Spaniards, let us be Louisianians," thought they. The time was ripe for movements toward freedom; men the world over were beginning to resent acts of oppression and tyranny. And in the New World, far down on the Mississippi, this impulse for freedom was first to express itself in action.

Ulloa landed during a violent thunder storm, only to find himself in the midst of a greater political storm. He refused to recognize the time-honored Council of State, and would deal with nobody but Governor Aubry. By restricting the trade of the colony to certain ports of Spain, he aroused the French to action. The garrison refused to enter the Spanish service, and

1. Spanish Governors:

Ulloa, 1766-68.

Capt Aubry, 1768-69.

Gen. O' Reilly, 1769-70.

Unzaga, 1770-77.

Galvez, 1777-85.

Miro, 1785-92.

Carondelet, 1792-97.

Gayoso, 1797-99.

Casa Calvo, 1799-1801.

Salcedo, 1801-1803.

2. The population of the Arkansas villages by the census of 1766 was 88.

the people ignored the commands of Ulloa and refused to recognize him as governor; they obeyed no one but Aubry and through him Ulloa was compelled to issue his commands. In despair Ulloa finally retired to Balize where he remained for two years.

It was then proposed to make Louisiana a republic. The people from the country parishes crowded to New Orleans and instituted a popular assembly. They drew up an address to the Superior Council, in which they demanded freedom of commerce with all the ports of America and France, and insisted on the expulsion of Ulloa. This address, signed by nearly six hundred citizens, was adopted by the Council and the governor was given three days to leave the country. The old French flag was unfurled on the streets amid the acclamations of men, women, and children. Nine hundred men raised it to the breeze, shouting as its folds unfurled like waves on the sea, "Long live the king of France; we will have no king but him." Ulloa sailed for Havana (Nov., 1768) and the people began their new government. They elected a treasurer and officers to represent the colony, and sent envoys to the king of France, asking him to intercede with the king of Spain, to grant them permission to become either a colony of France or a free commonwealth.<sup>1</sup>

**23. The Cruel O'Reilly.** Meanwhile Ulloa had sent his report to the king of Spain, who referred it to his

---

1. This was the beginning of that colonial revolution, which in a few years terminated in the independence of the English colonies. France saw the weakness of the old system; she saw also that the best way to vanquish her old enemy, England, was by encouraging colonial freedom. A great Frenchman, on hearing of the deposition of Ulloa, said: "This is at least a good example for the English colonies; may they set about following it." This they did in 1774.

Council. This body with but one dissenting vote declared that Louisiana must be retained as a store-house for Havana, a means to destroy the trade of France, and a barrier to keep off English encroachments by the line of the great river. The king accepted this decision and resolved to stamp out the spark of independence before it had time to enkindle his other American colonies. It was the same ungenerous spirit that actuated the king of England to refuse the petitions of his colonies and to inaugurate a system of coercions which terminated in the Stamp Act and the American Revolution. France alone read aright the signs of the times, and in its Cabinet deliberations applauded the action of New Orleans in declaring its port open to men of all nations.

The king of Spain, however, said, "The world must see that I, unaided, can crush the audacity of the sedition." He made no preparations at Cadiz for fear of arousing France's suspicions, but secretly dispatched Gen. Alexander O'Reilly to Cuba with directions to crush out the sentiments of liberty at New Orleans. And he could have sent no better man. O'Reilly united in his person the qualities of Cæsar, Nero, and Judas.

With three thousand of the best troops of the Spanish army he landed at Balize on August 8, 1769. In order to lull the patriots into inaction, O'Reilly caused a proclamation to be submitted by Aubry, promising kindness and clemency to all who would submit. As they had but few soldiers and no money, submission, under these conditions, seemed the only hope. O'Reilly's promises sounded fair. A deputation waited on him at Balize and agreed to rec-

ognize his authority. With treacherous shrewdness he made promises that gained the admiration of the deputies. On the 8th of August the fleet moved up to New Orleans and the Spanish flag was raised on every fort.

On August 21 he invited the leading patriots to dine at his own house. There, disregarding both laws of hospitality and of honor, he caused them to be arrested and to be placed under confinement. They were tried and twelve of them — among the wisest and best men in the colony — were convicted. Their estates were confiscated and divided among the officers employed in the trial. Six were sentenced to long periods of imprisonment, one, who had died during confinement, was declared infamous, and five were to be hanged. A negro slave, in default of a hangman, was offered his liberty if he would perform the work. He was manly enough to refuse, and therefore the patriots were shot.<sup>1</sup> Thus ended the first American republic; thus began the domination of Spain. Had it continued long, the western bank of the Mississippi might have become a desert waste.<sup>2</sup>

**24. American Independence.** The governor abolished the Council of State and instituted in its stead another council called the Cabildo. To overcome the strong opposition to his government, engendered by the execution of the French patriots, O'Reilly appointed

---

1. Two slaves who had belonged to one of the executed leaders were ordered to perform their duties in the house of O'Reilly. This they refused to do, saying: "We will never serve our master's assassin." This was an instance of courage of the highest character, and was all the more conspicuous because exhibited by slaves.

2. The political principles of Spain would have kept out all immigration save the Spaniards, and there were too few of them to colonize a country.

Frenchmen to many of the places. The French colonial laws were set aside and the Spanish laws substituted. The French commanders at the various posts were retained, and free trade was established with Cuba. O'Reilly's policy with the Indians was just and honorable, and his whole rule was friendly and impartial to the French, save for the perfidious and cruel acts with which it began.

During the administration of his successor the war between England and her colonies broke out, and Louisiana was drawn into the struggle. Several American merchants purchased at New Orleans a large supply of arms and ammunition which they shipped to Pennsylvania. In 1779 war was declared between England and Spain, and Governor Galvez, with a large force of Louisianians captured Fort Manchac and Baton Rouge from the English. They also captured eight vessels and three forts. Many of the Acadians engaged with Galvez and were very bitter against the English. The Creoles and negroes fought with the greatest bravery.

In 1780 Galvez appeared with a larger force before Mobile, which quickly surrendered. Pushing on to Pensacola despite the firing from the great English forts, he entered the bay. Day after day he bombarded the forts with but little effect, as they were usually strong. By accident, however, a powder magazine blew up in Fort George, making a breach through which a detachment of troops entered and captured it. Then turning the English guns upon the English, Galvez soon forced a surrender. Gen. Campbell and eight hundred regulars were made prisoners of war. This was a splendid victory, and although fought under the Spanish flag was a blow which contributed much to the success of

American independence. Galvez was a brave man and the greatest of the Spanish governors.

By the treaty of peace between the American colonies and England, and by a treaty made in September, 1783, between England, France, and Spain, the latter gained western Florida; the United States gained the free navigation of the Mississippi from its source to its mouth.<sup>1</sup>

**25. Troubles over the Mississippi.** Don Estevan Miro succeeded to the government in 1785, and took a census of Louisiana, which showed that the district of Arkansas contained 196 people. The Sixth Regiment of the Spanish army, under command of Don Joseph Valliere, was permanently stationed at Arkansas Post for the defense of the district of Arkansas. The Americans on the east side of the river complained that they were not enjoying the free navigation of the Mississippi as stipulated by the treaty, and threatened to invade Louisiana and to seize New Orleans.

In 1787 a scheme was formed to separate the Americans of Kentucky and the other territory west of the Alleghany mountains from the United States, and to put them under the protection of Spain. It was arranged that Kentucky should first become a republic and after that a Spanish province. The difficulty grew out of the delay of the American Congress in admitting Kentucky into the Union. Congress was making a new Constitution and did not think it proper to admit new states until that instrument should be in opera-

---

1. This treaty gave the United States all the land east of the Mississippi and north of the 31st parallel. This placed Chickasaw Bluff within the boundaries of the state of North Carolina. In 1783, at Hillsboro, N. C., the first grant of lands upon the bluffs conveyed to John Rice five thousand acres.

tion. Many of Kentucky's citizens, believing that Congress intended to deceive them, demanded a separation from the United States. But the majority of Kentuckians were faithful to the Union and decided to wait patiently. The Spanish governor to increase the discontent offered liberal inducements to the excited backwoodsmen in the shape of free lands and no taxes, and many Americans emigrated to and settled in Louisiana.<sup>1</sup>

In 1789 the town of New Madrid was formed by Col. George Morgan of Ohio on a land grant obtained from the Spanish authorities. It was not long before this town had a greater population than all Arkansas.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. It was about this time that a new route from New Orleans to New Madrid was projected by the Spaniards. It was all water save for a few portages, and used the Mississippi, the Ouachita, Bayou Bartholomew, the Arkansas, White and St. Francis rivers, and White Water creek.

2. From 1792 to 1799, during the administration of Carondelet and Gayoso, many grants were made to Americans for lands in Arkansas, which brought new families to the state. Prominent among these arrivals were the Winters, Stillwells, and Phillipses. Hewes Scull, another American, came in 1802. The old families of French extraction, Bogy, Vaugine, Varsier, De Chassin, Bonn, Clossain and Notrebe antedate all these arrivals. In 1766 François D'Armand entered the province of Louisiana, and fixed his residence on the Mississippi river above the mouth of the White, at what was afterwards called Montgomery's Landing. Here he acquired great wealth as a trader in furs, and also an influence that extended to all parts of the country. The houses of D'Armand were still standing in 1833. The property passed into the hands of Gen. William Montgomery, and became one of the most widely known landings in Arkansas. A French settlement was made near Clover Bend in Lawrence county, prior to 1800. The grant was made to John Baptiste Janis, and was held valid by the United States. Lauratown was established upon this grant a few years later. The French settlers were headed by Antoine Janis. The Vincents (Vinsons), Le Bass's, Le Mieux, and Janis's are still represented in Lawrence county. Another valid grant to Peter Guignolet lies near the present town of Portia, in the same county. Buried treasure amounting to nearly \$400 in Spanish coin was plowed up in a newly cleared field on the grant at Lauratown, a few years since. From Lauratown, on the banks of the Black, down to the mouth of the White, many old French settlements were made during last century, but all traces are now obliterated. These traces existed, however, at the beginning of this century,

When Kentucky was admitted to the Union all grievance against the United States was healed, but the Spanish authorities still continued their efforts to create dissension between the men of the west and the general government. At one time it appeared as though western North Carolina (Tennessee) and Mississippi would pass under the control of Spain. In 1785, Gov. Gayoso, with a small force, which he had gathered at Post Esperanza (now Hopefield), crossed the Mississippi into the United States, at the mouth of Wolf Bayou (Margot), and hoisted the Spanish flag, which he saluted from his boats and from his battery. This occurred on St. Ferdinand's day, and the name St. Ferdinand was given to the fort he afterwards erected on the bluff.

Gen. Wilkinson in 1797 sent Capt. Guion with a detachment of soldiers to take the post, and it was captured in July of that year. The Spanish commandant evacuated the fort at the approach of Guion. Had the latter arrived one day later the presents sent by Gayoso to Post Esperanza — blankets, shirts, hats, powder, lead, muskets, tomahawks, saddles, and bridles — for distribution among the Chickasaws around Ft. Ferdinand would have done their work, and the friendship of the Indians with the United States would have ceased. The Spanish boats came in sight eight hours after Guion's landing. Shortly after the fall of Ft. Ferdinand, the Spaniards evacuated Ft. Adams (Natchez), thus terminating the Spanish occupancy of any part of the territory ceded to the United States.

**26. Internal Policy.** The general administration of the province was placed in the hands of a governor stationed at New Orleans, with a lieutenant governor at St. Louis. Under these were commandants of districts,



each district having one. The early commandants for the district of Arkansas at Arkansas Post are not known. The earliest records extant show that Capt. Chalmette was in command in 1780, and that Capt. Don Joseph Valliere was probably the commandant from 1786 to 1790; Don Carlos Villemont was his successor and held the place until 1801. Following him came Francis Caso y Luengo, in 1802-1803. Ignace el Leno was in command as late as 1804. In 1802-1803 Camp Esperance had Augustin Grande for its commandant.<sup>1</sup>

Lands were granted by the commandants or lieutenant governors without survey, but the grants did not become valid until after a survey and an approval by the governor general at New Orleans. Many of these imperfect titles were made, purporting to convey immense tracts of land, but as they were never surveyed and never approved, they became worthless. Every valid grant made under the Spanish law was held to be a perfect title under the laws of the United States. The courts of the country during all this century have been forced to consider these old claims and to adjust them in accordance with the law as it existed under the Spanish government. The Spanish surveys are numerous around Arkansas Post and Marion, and exist at other places. They form an exception to the regular United States surveys of the rest of the state.

The regulations of the Spanish government were too strict for any very rapid settlement. Before any settlement could be made in any part of the district of

---

1. Camp Esperance, or Post Esperanza, was the lower limit of Upper Louisiana. When the United States took possession the name was changed to Hope Encampment, and then to Hopefield. This makes the village or Hopefield the second town established in Arkansas.

Arkansas, permission had to be obtained from the proper Spanish officer at Arkansas Post or at Esperance. People already located were forbidden to travel from one village to another, at a distance greater than twenty miles, without a passport from the commandant, stating the places to be visited and the road to be traveled.

Notwithstanding these restrictions, settlements were begun on the rich lands along the river courses in many parts of eastern and southern Arkansas. The houses, many of which were standing in 1830, were of French architecture, having high, pointed roofs and gables, with high chimneys. By their sides stood the ruins of older houses with trees growing through their roofs and chimneys. The French who pushed far up the rivers to begin these new settlements often intermarried with the Indians, and their Creole descendants are still to be found in many parts of the state. John B. Dardenne proceeded up the Arkansas and found a home in the plain around Dardanelle. Michel Grenlick followed him in 1798. Francis Imban built his cabin at Little Rock in 1803. Francis Francure settled on the White river below the mouth of the Red river in 1801, while Peter Mulliki went on up the Little Red river.

In 1793, John B. Gravier and his brother Francis settled on the Black river. Near him lived Anthony Janis, with his family of seven. Janis was still there in 1801, and in 1811, he and his children, Nicholas, Francis, and John Baptiste, tried to secure from the United States a recognition of their claims to the land. Failing in this attempt, they sold their rights to a speculator who succeeded in obtaining a deed to the

lands. Joseph Guignolet settled near Janis in 1800, but the title to his land was not perfected for more than three quarters of a century.

**27. Retrocession to France.** The control of Louisiana had become a burden to Spain. The Americans demanded much and threatened more. Just at this time Napoleon Bonaparte conceived the idea that Louisiana in the hands of the French would make France a formidable power in America. He negotiated with the king of Spain, who was glad of an opportunity to relinquish control of this unprofitable territory, and on Oct. 1, 1800, at St. Ildefonso, a secret treaty was made by which Spain retroceded the whole country to France. Spain believed that France would form a rampart protecting Mexico from America. The treaty was kept secret because France was then at war with England and did not desire her enemy to attack her new colony. Thus ended the real Spanish rule in Arkansas.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE LAST DAYS OF SPAIN AND FRANCE.

#### 28. The Louisiana Purchase.

#### 29. Possession Passed.

**28. The Louisiana Purchase.** By the treaty between England and Spain (1783), all Americans obtained the right to deposit their produce in New Orleans without payment of duty. Although Louisiana had been ceded to France in 1800, the Spanish authorities were still in

possession in the year 1802. In that year one of the Spanish officers issued a proclamation prohibiting the further use of the port of New Orleans as a place of deposit. This raised a storm of indignation in the Mississippi valley, as it virtually closed the river to all commerce coming from its eastern side. The indignation in all the western states was expressed in warlike resolutions. They said: "The Mississippi is ours by the law of nature. It is our streams that swell it and make it so mighty, and we are resolved that no power in this world shall deprive us of this right." They appealed to Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, to protect them in their rights, and closed the appeal with the threatening words, "No protection, no allegiance."

Jefferson addressed the Spanish government upon the question and demanded compliance with the treaty. Then he ascertained that the country had been ceded to France. He at once forwarded instructions to William R. Livingston, United States minister at Paris, to buy New Orleans, and the peninsula of Florida. Americans were more opposed to France as a neighbor than they had been to Spain, and anxiously awaited the answer to Jefferson's proposition.

Bonaparte, filled with the dream of a great French province in America, would not treat at first for the sale of New Orleans. This made Jefferson only the more determined to accomplish his ends. Two millions of dollars were appropriated by Congress and James Monroe was sent to France to negotiate the purchase.

Meanwhile the relations between England and France became more and more threatening to France's safety. England's navy was enlarged, and Napoleon saw

that when England discovered that France owned Louisiana she would make that province the theater of war. He also perceived that he could not hold the country against his ancient foe. News came at the same time that America was aroused and that the Congress of the United States was about to raise 50,000 troops to take New Orleans. Then it was that Napoleon astonished Livingston and Monroe by proposing to sell all of Louisiana.

The ministers had instructions to negotiate only for New Orleans, and President Jefferson himself had no authority to buy so vast a possession. Still he decided that the purchase must be made. Such an offer would never come again, and trusting to the sober sense of his countrymen to ratify and justify his act, he consummated the purchase. On April 30, at Paris, the treaty was made by which Louisiana was ceded to the United States for 80,000,000 francs, or about \$15,000,000.

This was an act of most prudent statesmanship — its effects upon the republic cannot be estimated. It gave the United States not only the control of the Mississippi river, but also of the American continent. It paved the way for the declaration of the Monroe doctrine and relieved the country from fear of European coalitions. Europe was no longer to dominate America. Out of this territory have been carved the states of Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, North and South Dakota, Nebraska, nearly all of Kansas, Montana, and Wyoming, a part of Minnesota, Colorado, Idaho, Alabama, and Mississippi, besides most of the territory of Oklahoma and all of Indian Territory. Spain was annoyed, and maintained that France had agreed never to

sell the country; but the Americans ridiculed this idea. The Federalists also complained,<sup>1</sup> stating that nothing but ill could come to the country through the addition of the western wilds.

Livingston, in eloquent words, said: "We have lived long, but this is the noblest work of our whole lives. It will change vast solitudes into flourishing districts. From this day the United States take their place among the powers of the first rank. The instruments which we have just signed will cause no tears to be shed; they prepare ages of happiness for generations of human creatures, worthy of the regard and care of Providence, in the bosom of equality, under just laws, freed from the errors of superstition and bad government."

Napoleon Bonaparte, although reluctant to part with Louisiana, sealed the contract with a remark that Americans have never forgotten. He said: "This accession has strengthened forever the power of the United States, and I have just given England a maritime rival who, sooner or later, will humble her pride."

In all these matters the people of Louisiana were never consulted. The handful of settlers at Arkansas Post had been given by France to Spain; Spain gave them back to France; and France gave them to the United States. For 117 years they and their descendants had lived peacefully in one town, and at the date of the cession numbered about six hundred. They

---

1. Jefferson was the only statesman who really saw the future greatness of the United States. In a letter to Governor Claiborne in 1803 he said: "Objections are raising to the eastward against the vast extent of our boundaries, and propositions are made to exchange Louisiana, or a part of it, for the Floridas. But we shall get the Floridas without this, and I would not give one inch of the waters of the Mississippi to any nation, because I see in a light very important to our peace the exclusive right to its navigation."

were too far from Paris and Madrid to keep pace with political affairs, and cared only to be left undisturbed in their blissful retreats. No interference ever reached them, tyranny was unknown, their slight trade was unrestricted, the church was at their doors, the Indians were their friends, abundance crowned their efforts, and politics was unknown.

**29. Possession Passed.** Spain still held possession of this region, but on November 30, 1803, the Spanish commissioners turned it over to France. The Spanish flag was taken down for the last time and the French tricolor took its place. Twenty days after that the French flag was replaced by our stars and stripes.

The commissioners to receive Louisiana on the part of the United States were William C. C. Claiborne, governor of Mississippi, and General James Wilkinson of the United States army. On Dec. 20, 1803, in the City Hall at New Orleans, Clement Laussat, the French commissioner, put the commissioners of the United States in possession of the territory of Louisiana, delivered to them the keys of the city of New Orleans, and discharged from their oaths of fidelity to the French republic all citizens of Louisiana who desired to remain under the dominion of the United States. Thus ended the foreign domination of any part of the Mississippi valley; thus began the government of the United States amid the approving shouts of the multitude. The only sorrowful eyes were those of the brave and loyal French Creoles<sup>1</sup> who wept as the French flag was lowered. The province of Louisiana thus peaceably acquired by the United States, was five times as

---

1. The French Creoles were native born Frenchmen. There was no admixture of black blood in them.

### RECAPITULATION.

- Topic for Study and Review.*

De Soto	{	At Mississippi River	{	Where }	Discuss.
				When }	
	{	Route	{	Aquixo	Locate each place. Discuss. Describe each. Describe the country.
Casqui					
Pacaha					
Caluca					
Quigate					
Coligoa					
Cayas					
Tula					
				Autiamque	

1. There was a suppressed excitement, however, in the minds of all the French and Spanish subjects growing out of the uncertainty of their land titles. They feared that the citizens of the United States would attempt to dispossess them of their estates and homes. President Jefferson soon allayed



*Similar Topics.*

- |                           |   |  |
|---------------------------|---|--|
| 1. The French Explorers   | { | Marquette.<br>La Salle.<br>De Tonti.<br>D'Iberville. |
| 2. The French Governors.  |   |  |
| 3. The Spanish Governors. |   |  |

Note.	{	A league is $83\frac{1}{3}$ arpents. Ten French poles are one arpent. Eighteen French feet are one pole. The French foot is to the English foot as 16 to 15.	}	What is a league in English miles? This calculation gives but one length of the league. There were others.
-------	---	--	---	---

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE PROVINCE OF LOUISIANA, 1803-1804.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 30. Claiborne's Administration,<br>1803-1804. | 32. Lewis and Clarke Expedition.<br>33. Slavery. |
| 31. The District of Louisiana,<br>1804-1805.  |  |

**30. Governor Claiborne's Administration.** On the same day on which possession of Louisiana was given to the United States, William C. C. Claiborne, who had been appointed commandant of the new territory until a new government should be formed, assumed the duties of the office and issued a proclamation declaring that the government of France and Spain had ceased to

this fear by appointing a commission to inquire into the titles of the French and Spanish in the new territory. This commission consisted of two men of French descent, J. B. C. Lucas and James Penrose, and one American, James L. Donaldson (succeeded in 1807 by Frederic Bates). It was noted for culture, character, and wisdom. Its reports fill a large part of the American state papers, and have been adopted by the supreme court of the United States as final in all contests before that body.

exercise control over Louisiana, and that the laws of the United States had been there established. He also assured the inhabitants that until legal action was taken by Congress as to their citizenship, they would be protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and religion. In an address issued upon the same day he further promised that the American Congress would promote the commercial and agricultural interests of the community.

In the spring of 1804 Arkansas Post, Ft. Esperance, and St. Louis were formally delivered to the United States. James B. Many, Major of Artillery, was sent by Gen. Wilkinson to Arkansas Post,



WILLIAM C. C. CLAIBORNE.

which was quietly given up to him by the Spanish commandant, Ignace el Leno. Amos Stoddard, Captain of the Artillery corps at Kaskaskia, received the Post at St. Louis, and remained the commandant until Nov. 8, 1804. St. Louis, like Arkansas Post, was but a small provincial town, with one hundred and fifty houses, three streets, and one log church. In both places the manners and customs were French, and but few spoke the English language.

**31. The District of Louisiana.** Congress divided the new territory (Mar. 26, 1804) into two parts: one called the territory of Orleans; the other, the district

of Louisiana. The territory of Orleans extended from the Gulf of Mexico north to the thirty-third parallel, the northern boundary of the present state of Louisiana, and had its capital at New Orleans. The district of Louisiana comprised all the remaining territory. It was usually styled Upper Louisiana. The government of this district was attached to that of Indiana territory.

The governor of Indiana territory at that time was Gen. William Henry Harrison. During the fall of 1804, Governor Harrison, accompanied by three judges, visited St. Louis, and established courts for the new district. The governor appointed Samuel Hammond as his deputy for St. Louis, and three commandants for the posts: Col. Meigs for St. Charles; Major Hunt for St. Genevieve and Col. Scott for Cape Girardeau. James B. Many was left in authority at Arkansas Post.

On March 3, 1805, Congress divided the district of Louisiana into the territory of Louisiana and the district of New Madrid. It was the lower part of the territory comprising what is now Arkansas and the southern part of Missouri that was laid off into the district of New Madrid.

The President appointed Gen. James Wilkinson as governor, and Frederick Bates as secretary. The superior court was presided over by Judge Meigs and John B. Lucas. The governor and judges constituted the legislature.

**32. Lewis and Clarke Expedition, 1804-1806.** President Jefferson asked Congress to authorize an exploring party to ascend the Missouri to its headwaters and thence to cross the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. His determination was by all honorable

means to extend the authority of the United States from the Atlantic to the Pacific. This exploring party would not only add to the country's knowledge of what the Louisiana purchase really included, but would also establish a basis for new discoveries in the west. Congress passed the law, and Jefferson placed the party under the command of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Lieutenant William Clarke, a brother of the famous George Rogers Clarke.

The expedition started from St. Louis in May, 1804, and returned to the same place in September, 1806. During that time they had ascended the Missouri, crossed the Rocky Mountains, discovered and passed down the Lewis or Snake river to the Columbia, and down this stream to the Pacific. Each member of the expedition received warrants for 320 acres of land to be located west of the Mississippi. Lewis and Clarke received 1,600 acres each. Meriwether Lewis became the second governor of the territory of Louisiana, and William Clarke the first governor of the territory of Missouri.

**33. Slavery.** The provision in the treaty of cession (1803) which bound the United States to protect the inhabitants of the old province in the free enjoyment of their liberty and property brought the question of slavery into prominence. Opponents of slavery held that the word "property" could not be interpreted to include slaves. It was also maintained that the right to continue the institution of slavery could not be decided by Congress; but that each municipal community must decide for itself. Two such communities had been established. In the territory of Orleans, the institution of slavery remained undis-

turbed, but further importation of slaves from abroad was prohibited. The district of Louisiana was annexed to Indiana and thus became subject to the regulations of the Ordinance of 1787 which prohibited slavery. This consequence of the annexation of the district of Louisiana to Indiana was not publicly acknowledged at the time, but in after years it was held by the opponents to slavery to have been a division of the Louisiana purchase between the "free" and the "slave" states.

On the 2d of March, 1805, Congress repealed all implied restrictions upon slavery in the territory of Orleans. This created the contention that the prohibition on the slave trade from abroad was also repealed. Under cover of this claim the slave trade was revived at New Orleans, and carried on until 1808.

The sectional feud on the slave question resulted, during the war of 1812, in the Hartford Convention. This body held that Congress had no power to regulate commerce and pass embargo laws. The treaty closing the war restored peace for a time, but the agitation was revived and threatened to dissolve the Union, when Arkansas was made a slave-holding territory (1819).

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA, 1805-1812.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 34. Wilkinson's Administration,<br>1805-1807. | 39. Lewis' Administration, 1807-<br>1809.  |
| 35. District of Arkansaw.                     | 40. The Osage Session.                     |
| 36. Pike's Expedition.                        | 41. Howard's Administration,<br>1809-1812. |
| 37. Exploration of the Ouachita.              |  |
| 38. Burr's Conspiracy.                        | 42. Settlers of this Period.               |

34. **Wilkinson's Administration.** Gen. James Wilkinson took a prominent part in the Revolutionary War. Afterwards, in Kentucky, he distinguished himself as a writer, a speaker, and a man of great political influence. He took a leading part in the Indian wars of Ohio, and for thirty years was connected with important events of the west. In 1787 he was charged with the crime of intrigue with Spain; but the charges were never proved and he is believed by many to have been innocent. He was one of the commissioners who at New Orleans received the province of Louisiana from the hands of France. From 1805 to 1807 he was governor of the territory of Louisiana. During his administration as governor he retained his position as general. Upon the death of Gen. Wayne in 1796, he was advanced to the supreme command of the American armies.

35. **District of Arkansaw.** On the 27th of June, 1806, the legislature of the territory of Louisiana set aside the lower part of the district of New Madrid, and made of it a new district, called the district of Arkansaw. Stephen Warrel was appointed first deputy governor for the district; but was soon succeeded by Robert W. Osborne.

**36. Pike's Expedition.** Jefferson planned another expedition to explore the sources of the Mississippi and the western part of Louisiana. Gen. Zebulon Montgomery Pike was placed in command and much work was done in the Rocky Mountains. Pike's Peak still bears the name of the leader of the expedition.

Gen. Pike dispatched James B. Wilkinson to descend the Arkansas to its mouth. Wilkinson began the descent in two canoes on Oct. 27, 1806, and on January 9, 1807 reached Arkansas Post, having passed over the entire length of the river from its source almost to its mouth. He passed and noted the mouths of three tributary streams, the Canadian, Poteau, and Vermillion.

In speaking of the game along the river one of his men said: "I believe there are on the banks of the Arkansas alone, sufficient buffalo, elk, and deer to feed all the savages in the United States one century, if used without waste." Wilkinson made a map of the river, upon which from the mouth of the Poteau, where Fort Smith now stands, to Arkansas Post, only three points are noted: 1. A high mountain on the south, evidently Magazine; 2. Hot Springs; 3. Two bands of French hunters on the north side of the river, one about where Little Rock stands, the other in the neighborhood of Pine Bluff. The state was one vast wilderness save for the settlements at Arkansas Post<sup>1</sup> and Camp Esperance.

---

1. In the early part of the year 1800, three Kentuckians started a settlement three miles south of the mouth of the St. Francis, at a point called Little Prairie. During that year William Patterson built a warehouse where Helena now stands. Patterson was a Methodist, and it is said that he was a local preacher at the time. Organized Methodism began in the territory in 1806. Col. Sylvanus Phillips settled at the mouth of the St. Francis in 1797,

**37. Exploration of the Ouachita.** In the fall of 1804, Jefferson commissioned Mr. Dunbar, a distinguished scientist of Natchez, to explore the Ouachita. He ascended the river as far as Hot Springs (which was then uninhabited), taking its courses and distances, and prepared a map of the region. About the same time Don Juan Filhiol, commandant of Ouachita Post, ascended the Ouachita to Hot Springs, and wrote a detailed description of the region. Upon a grant, said to have been issued by Governor Miro, Filhiol claimed Hot Springs. This celebrated case was decided against him by the United States district court. An appeal was taken to the supreme court of the United States, but it was dismissed for lack of jurisdiction.

**38. Burr's Conspiracy.** During the year 1806, the authorities of Spain advanced in force to Bayou Pierre on Red river. Gen. Wilkinson made a stand with his troops on the western side of the Sabine to check them. While thus engaged, he was ordered back to the Mississippi to protect New Orleans. It had just been made known through a proclamation of the President that Aaron Burr was the leader of a conspiracy to separate the territory of Louisiana from the Union, and to establish upon the banks of the Ouachita<sup>1</sup> a new government, of which Burr should be the chief. It was rumored also that the Spanish authority in Texas and Mexico was to be attacked and if possible overthrown.

The state of Kentucky was the place chosen by Burr

---

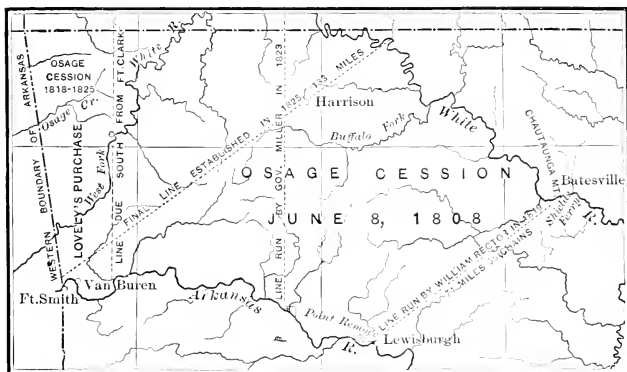
but during the troubles between the United States and the governor general at New Orleans, over the Mississippi, he was required by the Spanish commandant to remove to Arkansas Post.

1. Jefferson said that a part of Burr's recruits were settlers on Bastrop's lands on the Ouachita, and the others were adventurers of the worst kind.



to perfect his operations, but it appears that his movements covered a much wider area. He made approaches to Governor Wilkinson, through whom his schemes were made known to the President. He was arrested in Mississippi and taken to Richmond, Virginia, for trial. Everything had been managed so carefully as to make it impossible to prove him guilty, and he was acquitted; but in the opinion of the public in general his guilt was established.<sup>1</sup>

**39. Lewis' Administration.** In August, 1807, Gen. Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Meriwether Lewis of Virginia, as governor of the territory. Lewis was a warm friend of President Jefferson's, and had gained distinction in the Lewis and Clarke expedition. He held the position until his death in 1809.



**40. The Osage Cession.** In June, 1808, a feud occurred between Governor Lewis and some of the Osages, which led to a withdrawal of the protection of the

1. The Federalists championed the cause of Burr, not because they sympathized with him, but because of their hatred for Jefferson.

United States. Incoming tides of settlers annoyed the Indians and they proposed to sell their land. On the 10th of November, 1808, a treaty between the Osage nation and the United States was concluded at Fort Clark (in the southwestern part of the present state of Missouri), by which the United States acquired the following area of land: From the Arkansas north to the Missouri river, and from the Mississippi westward to a line due south from Fort Clark to the Arkansas river, at a point called Frog Bayou in Crawford county. Two other cessions (Sept. 25, 1818, and June 3, 1825) were made by the Osages, by which all the remaining lands of the Great and Little Osages in Arkansas, and in Lovely's Purchase were transferred to the United States. The area was nearly 50,000,000 acres, of which about 16,000,000 were in Arkansas.

Major Lovely was a soldier of the Revolution and took part in the capture of Burgoyne. He moved to Tennessee and became a friend of the Cherokees. When they moved west he went with them and established a large trade on the Arkansas. As an Indian agent he made an unauthorized purchase of lands from the Osages, between the Arkansas and the Red rivers, and also a tract on the north of the Arkansas between the Verdigris river and the western boundary, established by the Osage treaty of 1808. This was called "Lovely's Purchase."

**41. Howard's Administration.** In 1809, President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin A. Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, governor of the territory of Louisiana. During the eleven years from 1799 to 1810, the population had increased from 368 to 1,062. The class of emigrants had hitherto been the quiet French-

men. The present comers belonged to the class called "backwoodsmen." They were the sterner Anglo-Saxons. They were honorable men who chafed under the restraints of city life, and were eager to get beyond the noise of factories and the conventions of civilization. Hunting and trapping were their delight, and the whoop of the savage was music to their ears. They cared only for adventure, not for deeds or titles to the land. But there were others preparing to invade the state whose only thought was gain. In 1804 Amos Stoddard, Captain of Artillery at Kaskaskia, notified President Jefferson that a scheme was on foot to defraud the government; that thousands of false Spanish grants had been placed on sale and were being sold every day. Under the treaty the United States was required to protect actual Spanish settlers in their rights to the lands. The counterfeit grants were skillfully executed and gave the government great trouble.

In 1811 New Madrid and the surrounding country suffered from an earthquake. The ground shook, lakes were formed, fissures were made from which mud and water were thrown as high as the tree tops. From New Madrid to the southwest large areas were submerged which remain until to-day under the name, "Sunk Lands." In Craighead county the convulsion was very great and the St. Francis river changed its bed.

Many settlers in the New Madrid region lost their lands. In 1815 Congress passed a law permitting such settlers to select other unoccupied lands in the territory. The certificates authorizing such selection were called "New Madrid Certificates." Many of them were located in Arkansas. The McKnights and Richard-

sons were already located in Lawrence county, and felt the "Land Shakes," as they called them.

**42. Settlers of this Period.** In 1807 Major John Pyeatt, an officer of the Revolutionary war, with his brother Jacob, and their families came to Arkansas from eastern Tennessee and settled at Crystal Hill above Little Rock. Another settlement had just been made by people from North Carolina at the foot of Maumelle mountain. Major Pyeatt in company with a number of settlers began to cut a road to Arkansas Post. Jacob Pyeatt soon moved up the river and established a settlement at the mouth of the Cadron. In 1815 Major Gibson passed through the settlement, on his way to establish forts on the Upper Arkansas and astounded Major Pyeatt by telling him about the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain. Pyeatt had never even heard of the war of 1812 — so difficult was it in those times to establish communication between the east and the west. In 1809, John Janes, a revolutionary soldier, moved from Missouri to what is now Randolph county, and William Hudson moved to Independence county in 1812. Blayletown, in what is now Clark county, was settled in 1810. In 1814 the manufacture of salt began near this place.

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE TERRITORY OF MISSOURI — 1812.

- |                         |                            |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| 43. The New Territory.  | 46. Quapaw Cession.        |
| 44. The First Counties. | 47. The Nutall Expedition. |
| 45. The Cherokees.      | 48. Travel in Early Days.  |

**43. The New Territory.** In the year 1812, the territory of Orleans was admitted into the Union as a state, bearing the name of Louisiana. In the same year the name of Louisiana territory was changed to territory of Missouri. The legislative power of the territory was vested in a General Assembly, consisting of a governor, a legislative council of nine members, and a House of Representatives of thirteen members. St. Louis was made the seat of government and districts were to be formed for the election of delegates. The following districts <sup>1</sup> were formed by Governor Howard, for the purpose of choosing thirteen delegates: St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, and Arkansas. The village of Arkansas, as Arkansas Post was then called, was made the seat of justice of a district almost as large as the present

---

1. These districts contained the following villages, which were established prior to 1803:

St. Louis.	{	St. Louis.	St. Genevieve.	{	St. Genevieve.
		St. Ferdinand.			New Bourbon.
		Marais des Leards.			
		Carondelet.			
			New Madrid.	{	New Madrid.
					Little Prairie.
St. Charles.	{	St. Charles.	Arkansas.	{	Arkansas Post.
		Portage des Sioux.			Camp Esperance.

Little Prairie was forty miles below New Madrid. On June 13, 1812, Congress ordered a survey of these villages, and directed that one twentieth of the area surveyed should be reserved for the use of schools within their boundaries. The surveys were made in all the villages except Esperance, which had been abandoned, and the reservation was made for the schools.

state of Arkansas.<sup>1</sup> The new government went into operation on Dec. 1, 1812, with William Clarke as governor. The delegate to Congress was Edward Hempstead.

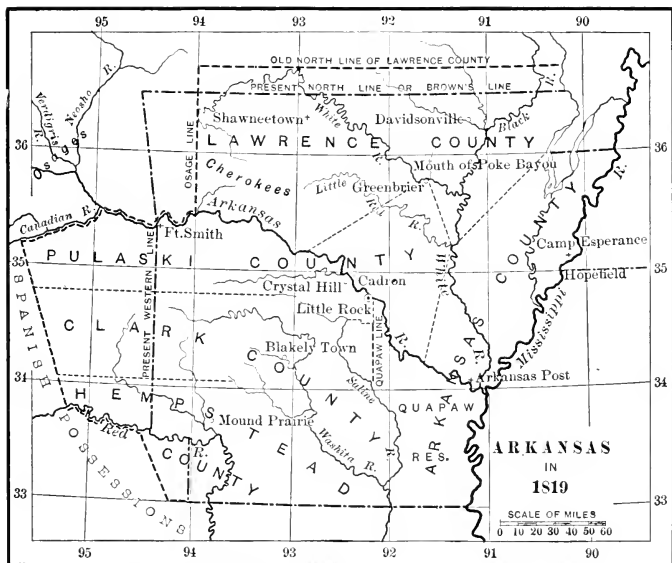
**44. The First Counties.**<sup>2</sup> On December 31, 1813, the legislature of Missouri created two counties, New Madrid and Arkansas. The first included the north-eastern angle of Arkansas, and the second all the rest of the state. The county seat of the latter was placed at the "Village of Arkansaw."

The Missouri legislatures of 1815 and 1818 created four new counties in Arkansas:

County.	From what formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
Lawrence...	New Madrid county.....	Jan. 15, 1815.	Capt. Lawrence....	Davidsonville, Jackson, Smithville, Clover Bend, Powhatan, and Walnut Ridge.
Clark .....	Arkansas county	Dec. 15, 1818.	Gov. Wm. Clark ...	Biscoveville, Adam Stroud's, Greenville (now Hollywood), Arkadelphia.
Pulaski .....	Arkansas county	Dec. 15, 1818.	Count Pulaski ....	Cadron, Little Rock.
Hempstead .	Arkansas county	Dec. 15, 1818.	Edward Hempstead....	Marlbrook, Washington.

1. One member or delegate represented Arkansas Post, and Col. Alexander Walker was chosen by the people for this office. Whenever the legislature met at St. Louis, Col. Walker traveled the whole distance there and back upon horseback. The population of Arkansas Post was then about 900.

2. In England the institutions of the *township*, *county* and *state* developed naturally. The original settlements grew into townships independent of one another; in time these became united into counties; and these lastly into the state. In Arkansas these institutions were fixed by external legislation



MAP OF ARKANSAS WITH COUNTIES, 1819.

On December 31, 1813, all of the present state of Arkansas, with some adjacent territory, was divided into two counties, New Madrid and Arkansas. The line between them began at Island No. 19, in the Mississippi river and ran southwestwardly to the mouth of the Little Red; thence up that river to its sources; thence west to the Osage line. All north of this line was called New Madrid county; all south and east of it, Arkansas.

On January 15, 1815, Lawrence county was created out of New Madrid county, and included a part of the present state of Missouri.

On December 15, 1818, three counties were created from Arkansas and Lawrence, called Pulaski, Clark, and Hempstead. Lawrence county was not changed materially. By the Cherokee treaty it lost all of the territory west of the Cherokee line and a small part north of the Little Red was given to Pulaski. In 1818 a part of its northern territory was formed into Wayne county, Missouri, and was cut off when Missouri became a state.

The first court was held at the house of Solomon Hewitt on Spring river. This stream is one of the most beautiful in America and attracted settlers from all parts of the country. The river rises in Mammoth Springs, the largest spring in the world, and its current of sparkling blue water flows over a series of falls to Black river, a distance of over fifty miles. The village of Davidsonville was near its banks, and at this place the first postoffice in what is now Arkansas was established in June, 1817. The mail was carried on horseback from St. Louis, through Davidsonville and Arkansas Post to Monroe, La. The second postoffice was established in July of the same year at Arkansas Post. Mail was delivered at these places once every thirty days.

In 1814 a colony from Kentucky settled near Batesville, at the Greenbrier settlement. In 1815 further immigration to this place increased its population to nineteen families. The descendants of these families have been represented in the state by a Congressman, Samuel W. Peel, a governor, W. R. Miller, and by many other officers.

**45. The Cherokees.** The migration of this people from their old home in Tennessee, began as early as 1785. Dissatisfied with the treaty of Hopewell, S. C.,

---

first came the state, then the counties, and lastly the townships. The counties averaged ten thousand square miles each. Pulaski county had at first no county seat, and the justice of the peace, Edward Hogan, held court at his house. The judge of the court of common pleas, Samuel McHenry, resorted to the same makeshift; the sheriff, Lemuel Curren had a greater territorial jurisdiction than the governor of Rhode Island. In 1820 the county seat was placed at Cadron, and in 1821 at Little Rock. In Clark county, courts were at first held at the house of Jacob Barkman. In Hempstead county, at Marlbrook, court was held at the house of John English.



a few of these Indians entered the Spanish province of Arkansas, and formed a settlement on the St. Francis river. This was shortly after abandoned and a new one made on the White river. Jefferson encouraged other Cherokees to follow their kinsmen to the west, until in 1817, they numbered nearly 3,000. The lands upon which they settled were claimed by the Osages and the Quapaws, who resisted their encroachments.

The government then informed them, that if they would release all claims to the lands they had left east of the river, lands would be given them between the Arkansas and the White. They agreed to this and on July 8, 1817, a treaty was made by which the Cherokees ceded part of their lands east of the Mississippi to the United States in return for a tract of land between the Arkansas and White rivers equal in extent to that ceded by them. The Indian tract extended from the north side of the Arkansas river, at the mouth of Point Remove, or Budwell's old place, northwardly in a straight line to Chataunga Mountain, the first hill above Shields Ferry on White river, and westward between said rivers far enough to embrace the required quantity of land. The majority of the Cherokee nation, the "Upper Cherokees," opposed the treaty but a large number "Lower Cherokees," or hunters, moved westward and joined their kinsmen. There a new trouble awaited them. The Osages maintained that a part of the territory ceded to the Cherokees belonged to them, and began hostilities against the newcomers.

Governor Clarke, under instructions from the government, secured a cessation of hostilities and negotiated

a treaty of friendship between them at St. Louis, 1818. Reuben Lewis was then appointed to survey the east line of the Cherokee reservation, but as his appointment miscarried in the mails, Gen. William Rector made the survey and filed his field notes in the General Land Office in 1819. The distance from Point Remove to White river was 71 miles and 55 chains. All white settlers west of this line were compelled to remove except Mrs. P. Lovely, who by the treaty of 1817 was permitted to remain.

By the terms of the treaty, the Cherokees were granted a western outlet to their hunting grounds. This forced them to pass the Osages, who had settled on the Arkansas, and furnished occasions for frequent collisions. In 1820 the Osages killed three of the Cherokees, and the Cherokee nation thereupon declared war. To stop hostilities, Governor Miller visited the principal Osage village, taking with him four of the Cherokee chiefs, and demanded the surrender of the murderers. The Osages received him courteously and agreed to surrender the men, if the Cherokees would meet them at Fort Smith in the following October and deliver up all Osage prisoners, as they had agreed to do in the treaty of friendship made by Governor Clarke.

The meeting at Fort Smith secured a temporary peace; but in 1821 war broke out between the two Indian nations and lasted for more than a year, until the troops of the United States forced them to desist.

Then began another trouble over the western line of the reservation. No permanent peace could be expected until the boundary line between these tribes was definitely fixed. The Osages had for their eastern

boundary, a line from Fort Clark in Missouri due south to the Arkansas river, which had never been surveyed. The Cherokees claimed that their western boundary line was to begin at or above Fort Smith and run parallel to their eastern line. Governor Miller authorized a line to be run due north to the White river, beginning at a point about halfway between Point Remove and Fort Smith, but the Cherokees objected to it as a boundary line. In 1825 the parallel line was run. It began at Table Rock Bluff above Fort Smith, and ran parallel to the eastern line 133 miles to the mouth of Little North Fork of White river.

The council of the western or Arkansas Cherokees declared itself satisfied, and passed a law prohibiting under penalty of death the sale or exchange of their lands on the part of any of the Cherokees.

An agency of the United States government was established in the midst of the Cherokees south of the river, who had removed, between 1821 and 1825, by order of Governor Miller into their own reservation. In 1820 the American Board of Foreign Missions had established a school at Dwight under charge of Cephas Washburn. Corn mills were put into operation and the Indians began to cultivate cotton.

But troubles were not yet at an end. Americans desired the lands of the Indians and sent objections to Congress against the permanent location of the Cherokee reservation in Arkansas; the lands between the western boundary of the Cherokees and the eastern boundary of the Osages were claimed by the Americans as open to survey, and a survey had actually begun.

The Cherokees objected to this as denying them a western outlet, and sent a deputation to Washington.

All parties were anxious to make a final settlement of the question. The deputation had no authority to propose an exchange of their lands and knew that they would be denounced for any such action; but the propositions of the secretary of war were so liberal that they listened, and finally accepted them. They owned 4,240,000 acres in Arkansas, in exchange for which they were offered 7,000,000 acres in Indian Territory.

The secretary proposed to move the western boundary line of Arkansas east forty miles to where it now stands, and to give the Indians the region immediately to its west; to guarantee that no state government should ever be created within their territory; to give them a western outlet for hunting to the utmost limits of the possessions of the United States; to pay them for all improvements they had made on Arkansas land; to give them \$50,000 as the difference between the old and the new lands; to pay numerous annuities; and to survey their lands for individual allotment when they desired it. One of the annuities (\$500) was to George Guess, the inventor of the Cherokee alphabet.

On May 6, 1828, the chiefs and head men of the Cherokees, and James Barbour, secretary of war, entered into a treaty on the above-mentioned terms. The Indian representatives, however, were denounced for their action on their return to their people. The council declared the treaty null and void. But, in the course of time, they came to see the advantages of the treaty, and decided to ratify it. Then began the last removal.

The Indian agent, Edward W. Duval, placed a valua-

tion on their improvements, and erected new mills for them in their new home. The boundary line between Arkansas and the Cherokee nation was run in 1829, and no further dispute has ever occurred over this line. The old Cherokee lines in Arkansas remain as monuments, and are clearly marked upon the after surveys of the state.

**46. The Quapaw Cession.** On the 24th of August, 1818, a treaty was made at St. Louis between the United States and the Quapaws, by which the latter ceded to the former all their lands, from a point ninety miles below the mouth of the Arkansas westward to the Big Raft on Red river, and northward to the Arkansas, — except a tract in the center. The reservation began at a point on the south bank of the Arkansas, and extended southwesterly to the Ouachita, thence up the Ouachita to the mouth of the Saline, thence up the Saline to a point where a due north line would strike Little Rock.<sup>1</sup>

On Nov. 15, 1824, at Harrington, Arkansas, this reservation was ceded to the United States. The Quapaws received a money consideration, and at the time of the last cession agreed to remove from Arkansas. They removed first to the neighborhood of the Big Raft on Red river. The climate there proved unhealthy and one fourth of their number perished. The government then allotted to them the extreme northeast of Indian Territory where they live to-day. In

---

1. This was the point of rocks now at the south end of the lower railroad bridge. It was called Little Rock, to distinguish it from Big Rock just above the city. The city took its name from this little rock. The Quapaw line whose north end terminated in this rock, determined the early location of the town. Settlements had to be made on its west side. It now remains as a landmark in surveying.

all these negotiations the Indians were generously treated.

**47. The Nutall Expedition.** The best description of the region bordering on the Arkansas river, as it appeared in 1819, was given by Thomas Nutall, member of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. He called Arkansas Post the Post of Ozark, after one of the Indian villages lower down the river. He embarked on the White river in February and a day later passed over the bayou connecting the White with the Arkansas. He proceeded up the Arkansas, still red and muddy from a freshet, towed past bars larger than any he had ever before seen, and reached the home of Madame Gordon, the first house above the bayou. About a mile and a half above this, he found a settlement of four or five French families upon an elevated, fertile tract of land. The floods of the Arkansas frequently covered the whole area to White river, a distance of thirty miles. He was astonished at the caprice of the river in changing its channel, making lagoons and lakes, and by new channels meandering its way to the sea.

The Post of Arkansas consisted of thirty or forty houses scattered over a prairie nearly as elevated as the Chickasaw Bluffs. The energetic merchants of this place, with their well-assorted stores of merchandise, mostly drawn from New Orleans, controlled the entire trade of the White and Arkansas rivers. The improvement of the place had been slow, owing to uncertain titles to the lands. The adjustment of the large Spanish grants of not less than one million acres was no easy task for Congress. These grants had not been approved, and it was feared they never would be,

unless the claimants released their monopolies and settled upon the giant grants a certain number of families.

The next house reached was the cabin of Joseph Kirkendale. Here Nutall met the principal chief of the Quapaws, Hecaton,<sup>1</sup>—a man of prepossessing appearance and manner. He had with him the treaty of cession and the map of the survey. Fifteen miles above this place was an aboriginal station resembling a triangular fort, which the Quapaws say was inhabited by a people who were white and partially civilized, but whom they conquered by stratagem.

At Michael Le Bonn's, called the Bluff, Nutall found a low ridge covered with pines. At the second Pine Bluff he met with Monsieur Bartholomew and some families who had ceased to cultivate the soil and had become hunters. These, with two or three families at the first Pine Bluff, were the descendants of the Frenchmen left by De Tonti in 1686.

From this point to Little Rock no settlements were passed, except a house about 12 miles below the latter place. Here lived Mr. Daniel, and here also was the road or trail which passed from St. Louis to Mound Prairie Settlement (near Columbus, Hempstead county).

---

1. Hecaton was the last full-blooded chief, and died soon after reaching Indian Territory. He was succeeded by Saracen, who was one of nature's noblemen. On one occasion some roving Chickasaws stole two children of a trapper at Pine Bluff. The mother appealed to Saracen, who promised to bring them to her before midnight. Creeping at dusk to the Chickasaw camp, he raised the war whoop, and in the confusion that followed, seized the children, escaped with them, and delivered them safely into the arms of their mother. He went to Indian Territory, but returned to Arkansas to live on lands granted to him in 1824. He died at the age of ninety years, and was the first to be buried in the cemetery at Pine Bluff. In 1838 when the Catholic church was built in Pine Bluff, a memorial window was placed in it inscribed to him.

During the day Nutall passed another Pine Bluff, behind which was the first prominent hill on the Arkansas. The façade in which the hill terminates is called the Little Rock. There were then a few families living on both sides of the river upon high, healthful, fertile land.<sup>1</sup>

About 22 miles from Hogan's, on the Saline, was another settlement of nine or ten families (near what is now Benton). The population was rapidly increasing through immigration from Kentucky and Tennessee. A great road led to the Post of Washita and the Hot Spring about 50 miles away, and from there to Mound Prairie, about 150 miles away.

Cadron was next reached, where five or six families lived on an imaginary town plot. There being no grist mill in the country, flour at Arkansas Post was sold for \$12 a barrel. Corn meal was made in a wooden mortar or ground in rude horse-mills. The United States survey of lands had begun, and one of the surveyors, Mr. Pettis, was busy at Cadron laying off the sections. Speculation in land warrants was already rife, and the lands were then bringing from \$3 to \$10 per acre, a proof of the growing importance of the country.

After passing the houses of David M. Henry and Mr. Frazer, the Cherokee cabins were reached at Point Remove. At some distance above the first Cherokee settlement was the second called the Galley. Here the Indians were managing their farms like the Americans and were making rapid progress toward civilization.

At the Dardanelle settlement Nutall climbed the now famous Dardanelle Rock,<sup>2</sup> from which he obtained a

---

1. The Douglasses, Payetts, Grays, Le Faves, Martins, and Hogans.

2. Called Dardani, at that time, by both French and Americans.



glorious view of the beautiful Dardanelle Plain. The Petit Jane, the Maumelle and the Magazine made a splendid background for the scene.

Near Vache Grass Creek the last house was passed, and at noon on March 24, after a journey of forty days, the garrison at the mouth of the Poteau was reached. The garrison consisted of two blockhouses and lines of cabins or barracks for the 70 men it contained, and was situated upon an elevation more commanding and picturesque than any other in the state.

On his downward trip, one year later, Nutall met Mr. Miller, the newly appointed governor of Arkansas territory, who had left his boat at Arkansas Post. The boat had for its motto, "I'll try," and was very handsomely and conveniently fitted up.<sup>1</sup>

**48. Travel in the Early Days.** Settlements were now in existence at Helena, Arkansas Post, Pine Bluff, Benton, Cadron, Davidsonville, Ft. Smith, Hot Springs, Biscoeville, Crystal Hill, Marlbrook, and Mound Prairie, and between these were scattered, at long intervals, the lonely cabins of solitary pioneers. The stagecoach was unknown, as were carriages, steamboats, and railroads. Canoes, rafts, and keel boats were used in the water, while horses and covered wagons furnished the means of transportation on land.

Between the settlements were vast swamps and dense forests. No bridges crossed the streams and few roads were cut through the forests. Dangers met the traveler at every turn. To camp at night under the cold shelter of the trees was a frequent necessity, and to be lost in the woods an event of common occurrence. None but

---

1. For further accounts of travels on the Arkansas in 1820, see Cephas Washburn's *Reminiscences of the Indians*.

strong, brave men could endure such hardships and move on to success in the face of such foes. To these pioneers we owe not only the conquest of the wilderness, but a firm foundation of courage, self-denial, honesty, and industry—the heritage of our present civilization; and it is the duty of every citizen to revere the memory of the pioneers and to prove worthy of their self-sacrifice by applying their guiding principles of conduct to the new questions of life which unfold themselves in our developing civilization.

## CHAPTER X.

THE TERRITORY OF ARKANSAW, 1819–1836.

JAMES MILLER'S ADMINISTRATION, 1819–1825.

- |  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 49. Arkansaw.                              | 54. The Superior Court.     |
| 50. Miller's Administration,<br>1819–1825. | 55. The Second Legislature. |
| 51. Steamboats.                            | 56. New Counties.           |
| 52. The First Newspaper.                   | 57. The Choctaws.           |
| 53. The Public Lands.                      | 58. Dwight Mission.         |
|  | 59. Little Rock in Embryo.  |

49. Arkansaw. On the 4th of July, 1819, Arkansas began its separate existence under the name Arkansaw territory. Congress declared that on that date all that part of Missouri territory lying south of a line beginning on the Mississippi river at 36 degrees



TERRITORIAL SEAL.

north latitude, running thence west to the St. Francis river, thence up that river to 36 degrees, 30 minutes north,<sup>1</sup> thence to the western territorial line of Missouri, should be a separate territory (March 2, 1819). The seat of government was to be at "Arkansaw Post," on the "Arkansaw" river. This town was known also as the "Command of Arkansaw." President Monroe appointed Gen. James Miller<sup>2</sup> of New Hampshire, governor, and Robert Crittenden of Frankfort, Kentucky, secretary.



JAMES MILLER.

**50 Miller's Administration.** The governor did not arrive until late in the year, and the duty of organizing the government devolved upon the secretary, Mr. Crittenden, then only 22 years of age. With courage and ability he entered upon the duties of his office, and

1. This makes a break in the northern boundary. At this time Missouri was seeking admission to the Union as a state. In the district to the extreme southeast there were some influential men who desired to be members of a state rather than of a territory; they worked with energy and they accomplished their purpose. The line was surveyed in 1823-24, but the work was so poorly done as to call for a resurvey, which was made in 1844-45.

2. This was the hero of Lundy's Lane, or Bridgewater, who, when asked by the commander whether he could take a certain dangerous battery, laconically responded, "I'll try, sir." After leaving Arkansas he was appointed collector of the port of Salem. When Andrew Jackson was elected President, an effort was made to remove Gov. Miller from his office, but when Jackson was informed that Miller was the hero of Lundy's Lane, he said: "Tell Gen. Miller that he shall be collector of Salem as long as Andrew Jackson is President."

soon had the government in good working order. He appointed sheriffs and clerks for each of the counties, and convened the first territorial legislature.<sup>1</sup> This body consisted of the governor and the judges of the superior court, appointed by the President. The judges were Charles Jouett, Robert Letcher, and Andrew Scott.

The legislature met on July 28, 1819, Robert Crittenden acting as governor. Charles Jouett was elected speaker, and George W. Scott, clerk. The session lasted seven days. It established two circuit courts; created the offices of territorial auditor and treasurer, each with a salary of three hundred dollars, and made the territorial laws of Missouri of a public nature applicable to Arkansas. Geo. W. Scott was appointed auditor, and James Scull, treasurer. Thus the new territory began its existence with a full corps of officers and a digest of laws. The population of the territory at this time was estimated at 14,000; by the census of 1820 it was 14,255.

**51. Steamboats.** In 1811 the first steamboat that navigated the western waters was built at Pittsburg. The plans were furnished by Robert Fulton and the cost of the boat was nearly \$40,000. It was 116 feet long and 20 feet wide across the beam, and was named the *New Orleans*. Leaving Pittsburg in October the boat reached New Madrid just as the earthquake was changing the current of the river, and after some very exciting experiences landed at Natchez in January, 1812. All Natchez turned out to see this great

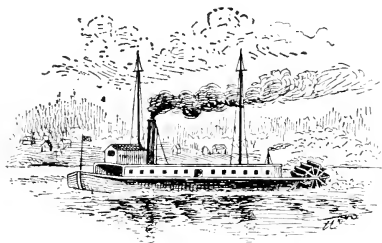
---

1. A legislature of this kind is denominated by Congress a government of the first grade. When a territory is permitted to elect its territorial legislature, it is called a government of the second grade. Arkansas was soon advanced to the second grade (1820).

invention, which was destined to revolutionize methods of travel.

Governor Miller arrived at Arkansas Post on Dec. 26, 1819, on a keel boat fitted up for his use by the government. It had a large and handsome cabin, with many of the conveniences of more modern steamboats. On both sides of the vessel, in large gilt letters, was the name, "Arkansaw," and from a tall mast there floated a magnificent national flag in the center of which was the word "Arkansaw," surrounded by the words "I'll try, sir."

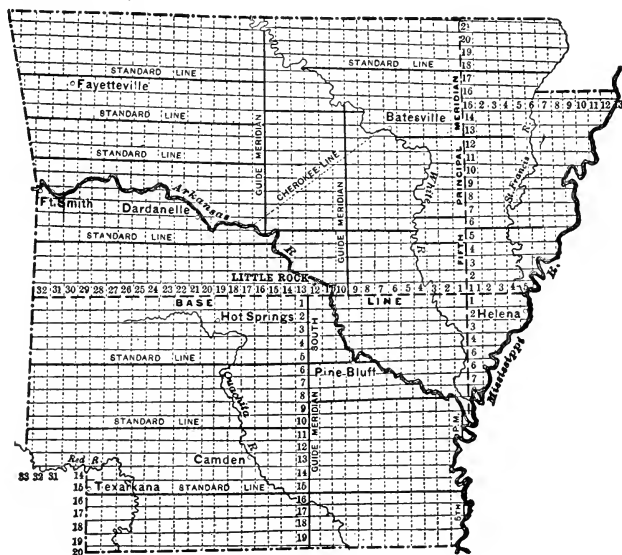
The first steamboat that reached the Post was the *Comet*, April 1, 1820. The first to ascend



to Little Rock was the *Eagle*, March 22, 1822. The trip from New Orleans to Little Rock took seventeen days. Ft. Smith was reached by the *Robert Thompson* in 1822; Red river was ascended in 1829, and the White to Batesville, in 1831.

**52. The First Newspaper.** On November 20, 1819, "The Arkansas Gazette" was issued for the first time. Its owner was William E. Woodruff, a native of New York, and a man of intelligence and enterprise. He learned his trade in Brooklyn, and walked from Louisville to Franklin, Tenn. Here he purchased a printing outfit and started for Arkansas. He went down the Cumberland, Ohio, and Mississippi to the mouth of the White, where he procured two canoes and transported his goods to Arkansas Post. He built a log house and

soon began his work. This was the beginning of newspaper enterprise in Arkansas. Upon the removal of the capital to Little Rock in 1821, Woodruff moved his office to that place, where it has since remained. The first issue at Little Rock was dated Dec. 29, 1821. The paper is still in existence, and has always been the leading journal of the state.



LAND SURVEY MAP.

**53. The Public Lands.** In October, 1819, James Woodson Bates <sup>1</sup> was elected delegate to Congress, defeating

1. James Woodson Bates was born in Virginia. He went to St. Louis in 1819. He moved to Arkansas territory upon its creation and was appointed circuit judge. He resigned this office in 1821 and ran for delegate to Congress. At the next election, in 1823, being defeated by Henry W. Conway, he moved to the new town, Batesville, which was named after him. In 1825 he was appointed by President Adams judge of the superior court.

Colonel Matthew Lyon.<sup>1</sup> He was the first representative at Washington from the territory of Arkansas. Land offices were opened at Arkansas Post and Davidsonville in 1820. The President appointed William Douglas Simms, register, and Henry W. Conway, receiver at the Post; and Hartwell Boswell, register, and John Trimble, receiver at Davidsonville. These officers were to sell the public lands of the United States. The register receives the application for a given tract and records it; the receiver takes the money paid for it and turns it over to the government. At the beginning (1812) the General Land Office was under the Department of the Treasury, but in 1849 it was transferred to the Department of the Interior.

No question has influenced the growth of America so much as that concerning the disposition of the public lands. In the early history of the government these lands were not given away as they are now, but were sold at a very low price. It was thought better to give the people cheap farms and thus aid the development of the country, than to derive from the lands great revenues. One section in every township — one thirty-sixth of all the land — was reserved for educational purposes. Later on another section was added to the one already set apart, but this did not apply to Arkansas. Had this fund been wisely managed by the state it would to-day be a valuable aid to the schools. Lands

---

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1836, and afterwards register of the Land Office at Clarksville. He died in 1846.

1. Col. Lyon was born in Ireland in 1746. He moved first to New York and then to Vermont. He represented the latter state in Congress from 1797 to 1801. He was expelled from Congress by the Federalists for an alleged violation of the "Alien and Sedition Laws." He moved from Vermont to Kentucky and thence to Arkansas. He died at Spadra in 1822.

were given to the states for colleges, levee purposes, and state buildings. The extension of railroads also was encouraged by the liberal land laws.

After the lands were surveyed and the legal reservations set aside, the remaining tracts were offered for sale in quarter section tracts at not less than two dollars per acre. In 1862 the Homestead Law was passed, which practically gave any man a quarter section who would improve and cultivate it. From the beginning of the national government it has been a settled policy to reward the soldiers and sailors with a part of the public land. In the War of 1812 a bounty of 160 acres was offered to every soldier who should enlist. These bounties were satisfied until 1842 by reservations set apart in Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas; after 1842 these land warrants were permitted to be located upon any public lands, subject to private entry.

In 1815 the first survey of lands by the government was begun in Arkansas between the Arkansas and St. Francis rivers. Two million acres were surveyed and expressly set apart for the bounties of soldiers. None of these lands were sold. The soldiers were given a warrant and the land department located it by a lottery process. Only the very best lands were surveyed. Thus the new territory of Arkansas from the start was peopled with the heroes of the War of 1812 — men of courage and ability.

The surveyor of the lands in Illinois, Arkansas, and Missouri, from 1814 to 1824 was William Rector; from 1824 to 1825, William Clark. An office for the surveyor-general<sup>1</sup> of the Arkansas surveying district was

---

1. James S. Conway was the first surveyor general and held the office until he was elected governor (1836).



opened at Little Rock in 1832 and discontinued in 1859. Other land offices were opened at Batesville, Fayetteville, Huntsville, Dardanelle, Washington, Camden, Helena, Johnson Courthouse, Clarksville, Champagnolle, and Harrison, as the settlement of the state increased; one by one they have been closed until today but four are left. These are Little Rock, Camden, Dardanelle and Harrison.<sup>1</sup> William Rector was directed on Aug. 20, 1818, by Josiah Meigs, commissioner of the General Land Office, to begin the survey of sixty townships for actual sale. The work was finished in 1819, but none of the land was sold until 1821.

**54. The Superior Court.** In 1820, President Monroe appointed Benjamin Johnson, a member of the superior or United States court. His associate, appointed in 1819, was Andrew Scott. The following is a list of the judges from 1819 to 1836, the year in which the territory became a state.

Benjamin Johnson.	Thomas P. Eskridge.
Andrew Scott.	Charles S. Bibb.
Charles Jouett	James Woodson Bates.
Robert P. Fletcher.	Edward Cross.
Joseph Selden.	Thomas J. Lacy.
William Trimble.	Archibald Yell.

Alexander Clayton.

From 1819 to 1828 the court consisted of three members; from 1828 to 1836, of four. Benjamin Johnson remained upon the bench from the date of his appointment until the territory ceased to exist, when he was

---

1. The survey in Arkansas began in 1815. The fifth principal meridian was established in that year, as was the base line from the mouth of the St. Francis to the Arkansas. This line was finished to the western line of the state in 1841.

appointed district judge of the United States court, which position he held until his death in 1849 — after twenty-nine years of honorable and capable service to his state and country. The first session of the court was held at Arkansas Post in 1820; later sessions were held at Little Rock.

**55. The Second Legislature.** The second legislature of the territory (the first whose delegates were elected by the people) was held at Arkansas Post in 1820 (Feb. 7 to Feb. 20). The body was composed of a council consisting of five members, and a House of Representatives of ten members. The principal act of this body was the enactment of a law moving the capital of the territory to Little Rock.

**56. New Counties.** At the sessions of the legislature held in 1820 and 1823 five new counties were created:

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
Miller .....	April 1, 1820; Abolished 1836; Reestablished 1874 .....	Gov. Miller .....	Monticello, Helena.
Phillips .....	May 1, 1820 .....	Sylvanus Phillips .....	
Crawford ...	Oct. 18, 1820 .....	Hon. Wm. H. Crawford .....	
Independence	Oct. 23, 1820 .....	.....	Crawford Court-house, Van Buren.
Chicot .....	Oct. 25, 1823 .....	Pt. Chicot .....	Batesville. Villemont, Columbia. Lake Village.

Besides the Greenbrier settlement already mentioned, settlements had already sprung into existence at the mouth of Polk Bayou (Old Batesville), Big Bottom, and Oil Trough Bottom. The latter has long been noted as one of the most fertile in America.

**57. The Choctaws.** By the Quapaw treaty of 1818, the western line of the territory acquired by the United

States from the Quapaws, was designated as a line running through the sources of the Kiamichi river, a branch of the Red river, and the Poteau, a branch of the Arkansas. This was thought to be the western line of Arkansas territory and settlers moved to the land east of it and began their clearings. They also began settlements west of the line.

General Jackson, under direction of the government, issued orders to the commanding officer at Fort Smith to remove all white settlers from the west of the Kiamichi-Poteau line. Capt. Bradford, in 1819, found about two hundred settlers trespassing to the west, and directed them to remove farther east. They thereupon selected new grounds to the east and felt secure in their holdings. But the western line of Arkansas territory was not to remain the Kiamichi-Poteau line. After many conflicts our present western line was finally established.

The first interest to be considered by the government was that of the Indians. The Quapaw right had been purchased by the government, and it was the legal owner of all the territory within the limits of the present state of Arkansas, and to the west as far as the Louisiana purchase extended. This western limit was not then determined.

The second interest was that of the whites in the older states to the east, whose boundary lines were determined and upon whose soil the Indians yet remained, although not subject to their laws.

The third and last interest was that of the white settlers in Arkansas, who without legal right had settled upon government lands.

In the settlement of these interests the government

acted with wisdom and prudence, and at length reached a conclusion, which satisfied all claims. Here and there, perhaps, an individual felt himself injured, but in questions of this kind adjustments can be made only by considering the greatest good of the greatest number. Jefferson conceived the idea of a western territory for the Indians, into which no white settlements should extend and over which no state laws should dominate. The necessity for this grew apparent as the older states became more densely populated. Two governments within one boundary caused constant friction, and the Indian always was the loser.

Friction of this kind even led the state of Georgia to nullify a decision of the supreme court of the United States, and to call out her militia to oppose the United States authority. To John C. Calhoun, who, as a cabinet officer during Monroe's administration, had to deal with the Indian question, is due the greatest credit for the final solution of the problem. General Meigs and General Jackson also lent their aid in the settlement of the question.

The Choctaws were settled within the boundaries of Mississippi and Alabama, and it became necessary to protect them against state encroachment; but this was impossible so long as they remained as aliens on state soil. Calhoun offered them the alternative of dissolving all tribal relations and becoming citizens of the United States, with a limited amount of land in severalty, or of going west of the Mississippi river upon other government lands. Very unwillingly they chose the latter alternative. On October 18, 1820, they signed a treaty by which they exchanged their lands east of the Mississippi for a large tract south of the Arkansas river in

Arkansas and Indian Territory, and west of a line beginning on the Arkansas river, opposite the termination of the old Cherokee line at Point Remove and running southwestwardly to a point on Red river, three miles below the mouth of Little river. This ended the difficulty in Mississippi but started a new one in Arkansas. The Choctaws began to remove, and in a short time had made settlements on the south side of the Arkansas river and on the north side of the Red river.

In December, 1821, Henry D. Downs, under direction of the secretary of war, surveyed the line from Point Remove to Red river, a distance of one hundred and fifteen miles. He found 375 families of white settlers, averaging seven to a family, between the Point Remove-Red river line and the old Kiamichi-Poteau line. He advised the secretary of war to have the new line moved westward to the Kiamichi-Poteau line. The settlers became clamorous and the Arkansas legislature petitioned Congress for aid. The secretary of war proposed a further removal to the Choctaws, but they refused to go as far west as the Kiamichi-Poteau line. Congress passed a law in 1824, establishing the western boundary of Arkansas as a line beginning forty miles west of the Missouri line and running south to Red river. This was idle legislation, and could not affect the treaties made by the Choctaws and Cherokees. Their lines remained where their treaties placed them, and left the white settlers upon Indian lands subject to removal.

Finding that the Indians would not agree to the Kiamichi-Poteau line, the secretary of war proposed to give the Choctaws lands between the Arkansas and

Red rivers, west of a line drawn from a point one hundred paces east of the fort at Fort Smith, due south to Red river. The offer was accepted by the Choctaws and a treaty was made to that effect in 1825. A few white settlers were left between this line and the Kiamichi-Poteau line; they received from the government grants of other land further east. This disposed of the Choctaw question and settled forever the southern part of our western boundary line.

When Jackson became President, the question of removal of the Indians was paramount in North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee; as he favored their removal from these states, he could not ignore the petition of Arkansas for the removal of the Cherokees, the only Indian nation remaining on Arkansas soil. Hence in 1828 a treaty was made with the Cherokees by which they moved farther west, and by which the remaining part of our western boundary line was declared to be a line from Ft. Smith northwesterly to the southwest corner of Missouri. This line is the western boundary to-day. The last Choctaw treaty left the greater part of Miller county upon Indian soil, and the county was abolished.

**58. Dwight Mission.** The first Protestant mission in Arkansas was organized in 1820, at Old Dwight, above Russellville, by Cephas Washburn, a Congregational minister, under the direction of the American Board of Foreign Missions. He passed through Little Rock on July 4, 1820, and preached in a house which he described as "a small cabin made of round logs with the bark on." At that time there was but one other house where Little Rock now stands, and this was built by Col. Moses Austin in 1819. The audience of

Mr. Washburn consisted "of fourteen men and no women."

Passing on up the river he selected a location for his mission at Dwight, and at once began the erection of several cabins and a larger house for a boarding school. Within two years, although the Cherokees were at war with the Osages, he had an enrollment of one hundred Cherokee boys and girls. He had seven assistant teachers, and the school exerted a marked influence upon the character of the Cherokees. It soon gained great reputation, and many white men who afterwards acquired distinction in Arkansas, were among its students. This was the first organized educational enterprise in the state.

**59. Little Rock in Embryo.** When Mr. Nutall passed up the Arkansas in March, 1819, he found only Mr. Hogan and a few other families in the neighborhood of Little Rock. But when preëmption claims began to be filed, it appeared that many persons had settled upon or near the land where the city now stands. Peter Franks and his wife, Rachel, declared that they had lived on a four-hundred-acre tract of land at or near a place called "Little Rocks" and they sold their "claim" to William Russell for \$40. By this purchase Russell thought he had gained the exclusive right to buy this land when the government should offer it for sale. William Lewis and George Stewart also declared that they had lived on the land in 1814. Two others, Jackson and Joel Crain, claimed the land because of settlement thereon, and they sold their claim to Roswell Beebe, who afterwards sold one half of it to Chester Ashley. James Debaun and a lawyer, Robert C. Oden, also lived there in 1819. Thus there were a number

of claimants ready to buy the land as original settlers, or as owners of the latter's rights, when Congress should offer it for sale. In July, 1820, there were but two houses there, but from that date on the settlement progressed rapidly.

In addition to these preëmption claimants, there were men holding "New Madrid Certificates," who now began to seek localities upon which to locate their claims. When New Madrid was destroyed by an earthquake, the government granted certificates to those who had lost their lands, permitting them to locate claims elsewhere upon government lands (see p. 65). William O'Hara had bought several of these and located them upon the ground where Little Rock now stands. O'Hara sold a part of these claims to Stephen F. Austin, afterwards known as the "Father of Texas," and to James Bryan. They at once laid off a town, called it Arkopolis, and began to sell lots.

In the meantime Russell, who owned the Franks claim, associated with himself William Trimble, Thomas P. Eskridge, Henry W. Conway, Joseph Harding, Robert C. Oden, and Robert Crittenden, and laid off another city called Little Rock. The survey of the city into blocks, streets, and alleys was made by Allen Martin, who lived on the north side of the river. The name Little Rock was preferred to Arkopolis. Allen Martin's survey became the basis of the city started. Russell and his associates have been called the "First Proprietors of the Soil." They sold a great many lots. Every preëmption claimant, however, engaged in the same business and the result was a great number of conflicting claims. The government, soon after this, decided that no claims were valid that were based upon



an occupancy of the soil before the government received the title from the Indians. It was decided also that the New Madrid claims were not valid, because the New Madrid certificates were to be located only upon lands that were subject to sale at the date of the New Madrid Relief Act.

The conflicting claims of Russell and Beebe were still unsettled. On Sept. 25, 1839, the government issued its patent to Roswell Beebe. On July 6, 1838, when it became evident that Beebe would succeed, he being desirous to protect innocent purchasers under other claims, entered into an agreement with the mayor and aldermen of Little Rock to the effect that when his patent should be issued, he would upon demand quitclaim to any person holding a perfect title from any one or all of the original owners or proprietors. Shortly after this Ashley entered into the same agreement, and when the patent was issued to Beebe, these agreements were faithfully carried out, and a vexatious trouble of eighteen years' duration was happily ended.

Governor Miller never liked the situation of Little Rock. Upon his arrival he purchased a large tract of land near Crystal Hill, fifteen miles above Little Rock, and lived there while in Arkansas. He undertook to have the capital removed to Crystal Hill but was unsuccessful.

GENERAL EXPLANATION OF LAND CLAIMS. In the settling of claims to the western country many new expressions came into use, which we must be sure to understand. The nations of the earth recognize occupancy of the soil as a claim to ownership of it. The amount occupied must not be greater than is demanded by the needs of a family. The Indian right

to a limited quantity of land has never been disputed, but his right to large areas which he cannot and will not use has been denied. The United States held large areas which it did not use, but an effort was always being put forth to settle these tracts. The government held the land in trust for actual settlers, and invited settlements to be made according to fixed rules. Lands were to be surveyed into tracts of convenient size and offered for sale.

Many men eager to obtain the choicest of the lands would not wait for surveys and sales. They roamed over the country in covered wagons, selected the land they wanted, generally near a spring, and began their clearings. Such settlers were called "squatters." They were the first to occupy and cultivate the land, although without legal authority. Yet these squatters were doing what the government desired to have done, — they were developing the country. Hence Congress gave the squatter the first right to buy what he had settled on when it should be offered for sale — a preëmption right as it was called. The law granting such preëmption right was known as the "squatter land law," and thence has come the term, "squatter sovereignty." When a preëmption is granted which may be located anywhere it is called a "preëmption float."

When the land is paid for, the government gives a deed called a "land warrant," or a "patent." If this warrant is a gift to soldiers, it is called a "soldier's land warrant."

From 1806 to the time of the admission of Arkansas into the Union there were hundreds of men in the state who had no intention of settling there. They were

hunters who built log huts where they pleased, cleared small tracts of land for a garden, and remained until the game became scarce; then they departed to other regions where game was plentiful and proceeded as before. When Congress passed the preëmption law in 1814, a class of speculators sprang into existence who used the law for their own advantage. They made diligent search for the hunters who had "camped" at times on the lands, purchased their preëmption rights for nominal sums, and located the lands. The Land Department of the United States and the courts of the state were besieged by a number of these claimants, and were forced to devote much time to a settlement of these claims. The result was that a large number of regulations, decisions, and statutes were formulated — the land laws of the state and the nation.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

GEORGE IZARD'S ADMINISTRATION, 1825-1828.

60. Biographical Sketch.

62. Churches.

61. New Counties.

63. Dueling.

64. Schools.

**60. Biographical Sketch.** On the resignation of Governor Miller to accept another position, President John Quincy Adams appointed George Izard of South Carolina to succeed him. George Izard's education began in Paris and was continued at Columbia College. His military education was obtained in England and Germany. He entered the corps of French engineers and completed its course of studies. In the War of 1812

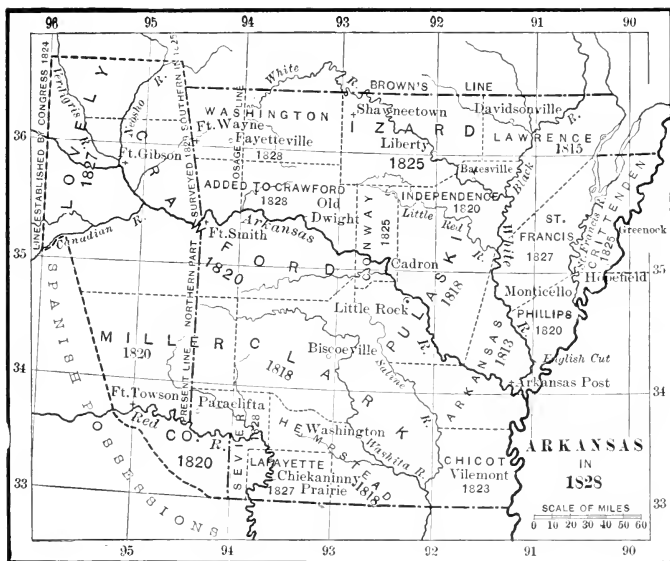
he was made major general. He was of commanding appearance, and of courtly manners. His administration was wise and good. He died in November, 1828, and was buried in Little Rock.<sup>1</sup>

**61. New Counties.** In the three sessions of the legislature that convened during Governor Miller's administration, the following counties were created:

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
1. Conway ....	Pulaski .....	Oct. 20, 1825	Henry W. Conway.	Cadron, Marion, Harrisburg, Lewisburg, Springfield, Morilton.
2. Crittender..	Phillips .....	Oct. 22, 1825	Robt. Crittenden..	Greenock, Marion,
3. Izard .....	Independence	Oct. 27, 1825	Gov. Izard	Liberty, Mount Olive, Mount Vernon, Melbourne.
4. St. Francis..	Phillips .....	Oct. 13, 1827	St. Francis River ...	Franklin, Madison, Forrest City.
5. Lovely .....	Lovely's Purchase .....	Oct. 13, 1827	L o v e l y Purchase.	
6. Lafayette ..	Hempstead ..	Oct. 15, 1827	Marquis de Lafayette .....	Chickaniny, Prairie, Lewisville.
7. Sevier .....	Hempstead and Miller ..	Oct. 17, 1828	Ambrose H. Sevier	Paraclifta, Locksburg.
8. Washington.	Lovely .....	Oct. 17, 1828	Geo. Washington ..	Washington Courthouse, now Fayetteville.

Nineteen counties had thus been created, one of which was soon abolished. Settlements were spring-

1. Governor Izard always called the final *s* in *Arkansas* an interloper, and erased it upon the official letter heads which contained it. Upon the stationery provided by himself the word was spelled *Arkansa*. Robert Crittenden acted as governor several months before the arrival of Gov. Izard and from November, 1828, to March, 1829.



COUNTIES IN ARKANSAS IN 1828 AFTER EXTINGUISHMENT OF INDIAN TITLES.

Arkansas, December 31, 1813.  
 Lawrence, January 15, 1815.  
 Clark, December 15, 1818.  
 Pulaski, December 15, 1818.  
 Hempstead, December 15, 1818.  
 Miller, April 1, 1820.  
 Phillips, May 1, 1820.  
 Crawford, October 18, 1820.  
 Independence, October 23, 1820.

Chicot, October 25, 1823.  
 Conway, October 20, 1825.  
 Crittenden, October 22, 1825.  
 Izard, October 27, 1825.  
 St. Francis, October 13, 1827.  
 Lovely, October 13, 1827, abolished 1828.  
 Lafayette, October 15, 1827.  
 Sevier, October 17, 1828.  
 Washington, October 17, 1828.

The present western boundary of the state was the joint result of the two treaties between the United States and the Choctaw and Cherokee nations. It was surveyed from Ft. Smith south in 1825, and from the same point north in 1829.

ing up in all directions to usher in the second era of progress, the reign of the farmer with his fields, flocks, and herds, the real developer of the state.

**62. Churches.** The Protestant churches began their work in Arkansas through traveling preachers as early as 1810. A Cumberland Presbyterian preacher, John Carnahan, held services at Arkansas Post in 1811 and a memorial window has been set apart for him in the Presbyterian church at Little Rock.

In 1816 the Methodists established a congregation, and built a church at Mound Prairie, Hempstead county, called Henry's Chapel. Spring River Circuit was established by the same denomination in 1815. In 1820 the Methodists had six circuits: Pecan Point, Hot Springs, Mound Prairie, Arkansas, Spring River, and White River. There were at that time 511 white members and 25 colored members.

The first sermon at Little Rock was preached in 1820 by Rev. Cephas Washburn, the Congregationalist, who was then on his way to establish the mission at Dwight. The Presbyterians erected a log chapel in Little Rock a few years afterwards, which was used by the Methodists for many years until they built themselves a house.

The Baptists began their work in the state at a very early date. They built the first church in Little Rock in the year 1825. It was of logs and was used for a long time by the legislature. The Christian church began organic work in 1832.

In the country, preaching went on at irregular times, in such houses as the neighborhoods provided. Men went to church with their guns and dogs. Should the dogs start a bear during services the men grasped their rifles and left the women and the preacher to finish the

services. From these churches, however, have proceeded our law-abiding, honest, and fearless citizens.

**63. Dueling.** Two noted duels occurred during Governor Izard's administration, one of which cast a gloom over the entire state. This took place in Mississippi, opposite the mouth of White river. Henry W. Conway was mortally wounded by his antagonist, Robert Crittenden. Both men were young and useful. Conway had filled many important positions, and at the time of his death was serving his third term as delegate to Congress. He never swerved in the discharge of duty and was very popular. His antagonist was a talented, eloquent, and vigorous man. He was closely connected with political events in the early development of Arkansas. The difficulty grew out of political differences.

The other duel between Thos. W. Newton and Ambrose H. Sevier occurred at Point Remove. One shot was fired without injury to either of the antagonists. Then they shook hands and became friends.

The settling of difficulties by duel was very popular in those days; it is now regarded as a species of lawlessness. The community through its judicial institutions guarantees protection to every man, and takes from all the right of self redress, save in self or home defense.

**64. Schools.** Besides the Mission at Dwight, there were many private schools, conducted in the towns by competent teachers. Tuition was charged, but it was so low as not to occasion hardship. In the country, schools were started in the communities as the settlements enlarged, all of them being upon the "old field" plan. Pupils rode from five to ten miles and remained

from sunrise till sunset. The books were scarce and the accommodations few. The teacher was expected to be educated, to have good traits of character and to discipline the pupils and develop their manhood.



MAJOR ELIAS RECTOR.

Many men who afterwards became noted in the affairs of the state were taught in these humble schools.

In 1827 Congress gave to Arkansas seventy-two sections of land for the purpose of establishing a seminary of learning. Some of the selections were made in 1827, and the remainder under the administration of Gov. Pope. Major Elias Rector<sup>1</sup> made the choice

of lands, and they were reported as being the best and most valuable lands in the state.

In 1829 the legislature passed the first law concerning public schools. It authorized the appointment of township trustees, the leasing of each sixteenth section, and the application of the rental to the support of schools in the township. In many neighborhoods the fund was sufficient to support a school, but in the greater number it was necessary to supplement it by subscriptions.

---

1. Major Rector was one of the most noted of early Arkansas men. His bearing was distinguished and his dress of the greatest elegance. He dressed in black silk velvet made in the best fashion. His linen was of the finest and most elaborately ruffled. His hat was a costly Mexican sombrero, and he wore morocco boots. He was the bravest of the brave and has been immortalized by Albert Pike in that noted song, "The fine old Arkansas Gentleman, close to the Choctaw line."



## CHAPTER XII.

## JOHN POPE'S ADMINISTRATION, 1829-1835.

- |                          |                   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| 65. Biographical Sketch. | 68. New Counties. |
| 66. National Laws.       | 69. Elections.    |
| 67. The New Statehouse.  | 70. Newspapers.   |

**65. Biographical Sketch.** John Pope was born in Virginia. He moved to Kentucky and was elected United States senator, the colleague of Henry Clay. President Jackson appointed him governor of Arkansas territory in 1829, and again in 1833. He brought with him to Arkansas his family, servants, and household goods.

The political conflicts at that day were exceedingly bitter and the Whigs throughout the state criticised Governor Pope severely;<sup>1</sup> but he maintained his position without swerving. His object always was the highest interest of the state, and all private considerations had to yield to this. His private life was above all reproach and his administration was among the greatest in territorial days.

It was this governor who had the courage to say: "In justice to the people of this territory, I declare, in the face of the world, and on the responsibility of my public and private character, that, among no people with whom I am acquainted, are the ordinary offenses against the property and peace of society less frequent; stealing and robbery are rare; nowhere are the moral and social relations main-

---

1. The parties in Arkansas were called the "Sevier" and the "Crittenden" party. Sevier was a strong Jackson man and at that time had the largest influence of any man in the state.

tained with more fidelity; and even the black population seem to acquire a laudable pride and elevation of character the moment they breathe the Arkansas atmosphere."

Judge William Savin Fulton was also appointed to succeed Robert Crittenden as secretary of the territory. Crittenden had held the position for ten years, and had three times been the acting governor. Hon. Jesse Turner of Van Buren said of him: "He was a man of brilliant and powerful mind. As an orator he had no rival in the territory, and, in my judgment, has had no equal since his day."

**66. National Laws.** 1. Congress enacted that all the officers who had been appointed by the governor should henceforth be elected by the people.

2. Ten sections of land were given the state upon which to raise money to build a statehouse.

3. The expenses of the legislature were made a charge upon the national, instead of the territorial treasury.

4. Arrangements were made by which the mails were to be transported by steamboat from Little Rock to Memphis.

**67. The New Statehouse.** The legislature and the territorial offices were kept in huts about town for the first eight years. In 1827 Robert Crittenden built a fine brick house as a residence and a brick office in which he kept the records of the governor and the secretary. When the ten sections of land were given to Arkansas to provide a statehouse, the legislature passed a law authorizing an exchange of the ten sections for the house of Mr. Crittenden. Governor Pope vetoed this bill, giving as a reason that the lands were worth more

than the house.<sup>1</sup> This offended the men who had secured the passage of the law, and they sent a petition to Congress asking for the governor's removal. Congress answered this by passing a law conferring on the governor full powers with reference to the ten sections of land, delegating to him the authority that had before been vested in the territorial legislature. It authorized him to make selections, to sell the lands, and to erect a statehouse.

In February, 1833, the sales were made, and the sum of \$31,722 was realized. The house of Mr. Crittenden was sold the same year for \$6,700. The grounds for the statehouse were donated in part by the citizens of Little Rock, and the work of building at once began. Mr. Weigart was the architect, and Chester Ashley the superintendent. The building, begun in 1833, was ready for occupancy in 1836. The first legislature after the admission of the state into the Union was held in the new statehouse, then one of the finest buildings in the South. For sixty years it has been the capitol and stands to-day as a monument to the honesty, energy, and good taste of the men who had charge of the government in territorial days. The

---

1. The grounds for the veto were six in number :

I. That Congress had authorized the legislature to select the land and then sell it. That the legislature might select, but it could not sell the right to select.

II. That the fund was to be applied to the purchase of a temporary statehouse instead of a permanent building.

III. That the locality of the residence was not in the business quarter of the town.

IV. That it was a sacrifice of public property without a fair equivalent.

V. That it was impolitic to sell lands not selected upon a supposed valuation.

VI. That the movement was premature, and would place the final disposition of the fund beyond the control of the people, before they understood its import or the value of the lands.

state has long since outgrown the building and a new one is needed which shall better represent our present position of importance.

**68. New Counties.** The legislature which convened at Little Rock in 1829 created six new counties and established the first seat of justice for each at a house in the neighborhood. The following is the list:

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
1. Pope.....	Crawford ....	Nov. 2, 1829	Gov. Pope	Scotia, Old Dwight, Norristown, Dover, Russellville.
2. Union .....	Hempstead and Clark..	Nov. 2, 1829	-----	Encorea, Fabre, El Dorado
3. Hot Spring ..	Clark .....	Nov. 2, 1829	Hot Sprgs.	Hot Springs, Rockport, Malvern.
4. Monroe .....	Phillips and Arkansas ..	Nov. 2, 1829	Pres. Monroe.....	Lawrenceville, Clarendon.
5. Jefferson.....	Arkansas and Pulaski ....	Nov. 2, 1829	Pres. Jefferson ..	Pine Bluff.
6. Jackson .....	Independent ..	Nov. 5, 1829	Pres. Jackson .....	Litchfield, Elizabeth, Augusta, Jacksonport, Newport.

The next session of the legislature (1833) created seven new counties.

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
1. Mississippi..	Crittenden ....	Nov. 1, 1833	-----	Cornwall.
2. Carroll.....	Izard.....	Nov. 1, 1833	-----	Carrollton, Berryville, Eureka Springs.
3. Pike .....	Hempstead and Clark..	Nov. 1, 1833	Zebulon M. Pike ....	Murfreesboro.
4. Green .....	Lawrence ....	Nov. 5, 1833	-----	Paris, Gainesville, Paragould.
5. Scott.....	Crawford and Pope .....	Nov. 5, 1833	Judge Andrew Scott.....	Cauthron Waldron.

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
6. Van Buren...	Conway, Izard, and Independence.	Nov. 11, 1833	.....	Bloomington, Clinton.
7. Johnson ....	Pope .....	Nov. 16, 1833	Judge Benj. Johnson.	Clarksville.

**69. Elections.** In 1829, the contest for delegate to Congress was between Richard Searcy and Ambrose H. Sevier. Sevier was elected. George W. Scott was appointed United States marshal, and Richard C. Byrd of Pulaski, auditor. In 1831 Ambrose H. Sevier was reëlected. The most exciting race for Congress ever known in the territory occurred in 1833 between Ambrose H. Sevier, Democrat, and Robert Crittenden, Whig, in which the latter was defeated. This was the last contest of Mr. Crittenden. He died the next year at Natchez.

**70. Newspapers.** In 1830 Charles P. Bertrand started the second newspaper in the state at Little Rock and called it "The Advocate." The contest between this new paper and the "The Gazette" began at once and became more bitter each year. In 1834 John W. Steele started "The Political Intelligencer" at Little Rock. "The Gazette" was called the Sevier organ; "The Advocate," the Crittenden organ; and "The Intelligencer," the Pope organ. "The Gazette" and "Intelligencer" were Democratic, and "The Advocate," Whig.

## CHAPTER XIII.

WILLIAM S. FULTON'S ADMINISTRATION, 1835-1836.

- |  |                          |
|--|--------------------------|
| 71. Biographical Sketch.                 | 74. Roads and Waterways  |
| 72. Preparations for Statehood.          | 75. Population.          |
| 73. The First Constitutional Convention. | 76. Liberation of Texas. |
|  | 77. New Counties.        |

**71. Biographical Sketch.** William S. Fulton was appointed governor of the territory in 1835. Governor Fulton was born in Maryland in 1795. He moved to Alabama, where he married, and he was a resident of Florence when he was appointed secretary of Arkansas territory. He held this position for six years. He acted as governor until Arkansas was admitted into the Union; then he was elected senator, a position which he held until his death, August 15, 1844.

Lewis Randolph, grandson of Thomas Jefferson, was appointed secretary of the territory, Archibald Yell judge of the superior court, and Major Elias Rector, marshal. Col. Ambrose H. Sevier was for the fifth time elected delegate to Congress.

**72. Preparations for Statehood.** The year 1835 will ever be memorable for the exciting events which grew out of the agitation for statehood. Public meetings were held all over the state to discuss the advisability of seeking admission to the Union. An election held in September, 1835, resulted in the triumph of the State party. The legislature met the following month and passed a law calling a convention to frame a constitution and to petition Congress to admit the state into the Union.

**73. The First Constitutional Convention.** The convention met at Little Rock, Jan. 4, 1836, and elected John Wilson, president and Charles P. Bertrand, secretary. There were fifty-one members. They adopted a constitution and despatched Charles M. Noland to Washington to deliver it to the President. President Jackson submitted the document to Congress, which raised two objections to it — (1) that the constitution permitted slavery; (2) that the formation of a constitution without authority of Congress was irregular. The act admitting Missouri was held to answer the first objection conclusively, as Arkansas was south of the line established therein. As to the second objection, the attorney-general of the United States declared that the people had a right to assemble peaceably and petition and that the convention was merely a peaceable assemblage of the people, and the constitution a petition for admission into the Union as a state.

The bill to admit Arkansas to the Union passed Congress June 15, 1836, and was signed by the President the next day. The state was allowed one representative until the next census was taken. The contest in the House of Representatives was exciting. The Senate passed the Arkansas admission bill and sent it to the House. Two other bills, one for the correction of the Ohio boundary line, and another for the admission of Michigan were attached to it. This made three parties in the House: (1) The Ohio, (2) the Michigan, (3) the Arkansas, each of which had its followers. There was a fourth party, headed by John Quincy Adams, which opposed the admission of Arkansas with slavery.

Day after day passed with no decision upon any

of the bills. At last the friends of the three bills united forces. The northern line of Ohio was soon settled. Then the Michigan bill was read once, and the reading of the Arkansas bill followed. The same tactics were employed upon their second reading, and upon their final passage. The bill for these two states passed the House of Representatives the same afternoon, and the call of the roll showed that admission forces were more than three to one against the anti-slavery party which voted against the admission of either state. It was at this time that Mr. Wise of Virginia held the house in session twenty-five hours in a speech which lasted all afternoon, all night, and until ten o'clock the next day.

**74. Roads and Waterways.** Early in the history of the territory laws had been passed for the improvement of the roads. Under these laws the work was to be done by citizens and by free negroes. No tax was levied upon the property of the state and as a consequence the roads, though numerous, were very poor. Bridges were of a rude type, and not so numerous as the roads.

Col. Sevier lost no opportunity in Congress to gain aid for Arkansas from the general government. It was he who urged the granting of ten sections of land for the building of the statehouse. He secured also one thousand acres for the Pulaski jail and courthouse. Through his efforts \$236,000 were obtained to improve the navigable waters of the state and to build a road from Memphis to Little Rock. Snag boats entered the state in 1834 and began the work of clearing the channels of our streams. Steamboats traversed our waters in great numbers, bringing large additions to



the population of the state. Sevier began the agitation for statehood and pushed it to successful completion. Meanwhile many toll roads and bridges were being constructed; energy and enterprise characterized the territory.

**75. Population.** The census of 1830 showed a population of 30,388 or more than twice the number in 1820. Four fifths of this number were white people. On the first day of January, 1835, the census showed a population of 51,809, nearly four times as many people as there were in 1820. This great growth in fifteen years was remarkable, — equal in percentage to that of any state in the Union.

The emigration as a rule followed the parallels and was chiefly from Tennessee and North Carolina. Great numbers, however, came from Mississippi, Missouri, Georgia, Kentucky, and Virginia, and smaller numbers from the northern states. These newcomers were, with few exceptions, intelligent, law-abiding, energetic citizens. Slaveholders came with their slaves and opened large farms and plantations, and what was before a dense wilderness now became a region of flourishing cotton fields.<sup>1</sup> The masters protected and

---

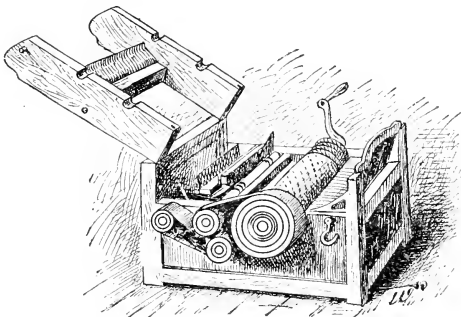
1. Arkansas has always been noted for its cotton. Upon the islands discovered by Columbus the plant was widely cultivated. In the houses of the earliest colonists quantities of yarn were always kept ready to be woven into cloth or twisted into nets. At what period the industry spread to the valley of the Mississippi is not known. The fabric ornamentation found upon much of the pottery would seem to indicate the use of cotton. Charlevoix observed it in Natchez in 1722; Bienville in 1735 wrote to Paris that it grew well upon the Mississippi; Vaudreuil in 1746 said that cotton had been received at New Orleans from the "Illinois." This term "Illinois" was used at New Orleans to designate the region above Yazoo, and the cotton referred to was probably the production of the colony at Arkansas Post. As population increased it became more difficult to obtain the seed. This came at first from Jamaica and the colony of Georgia. The first seeds were black and produced a fine, silker

supported their slaves; the slaves obeyed and loved their masters. Better houses were built; and art,

fiber of good staple. The next variety of seed, from the Cumberland valley in Tennessee, was of a green color and produced a short staple, coarse-fibered cotton. The low alluvial lands of eastern and southern Arkansas were admirably adapted for the growth of cotton, and this industry soon took precedence over all others and added great wealth to the state.

America produces most of the cotton used in the world, and India ranks next in quantity produced. Russia has entered upon the production of this

material in her south Asian provinces, while Germany and France are encouraging its growth in their African colonies. The Mexicans and Peruvians at the date of the discovery of America wore cotton clothing, and it is stated that the Mexican variety of cotton is different from the Asiatic varieties. The world at present uses about 12,000,000 bales, or about 6,000,000,000 pounds of cotton per year. This at 7 cents a pound would yield the enormous sum of \$420,000,000.



COTTON GIN.

Prior to 1794 the process of separating the fiber from the seed was so slow as to make the industry unprofitable. The lint was picked from the seed by hand, and around many a fireside this was a nightly occupation. The invention of the cotton gin by Whitney pushed the cotton industry to the front, and the manufacture of the cotton gins themselves provided another valuable industry.

Prior to 1793 China and India made most of the cotton fabrics and prints of the world, but the introduction of power looms and spinners has caused England and the United States to take the lead in manufactured goods, although every great nation engages in the work. Before the Civil War, the cotton production was so great as to create the saying, "Cotton is King."

Cotton was first put up in long bags. Later a rude wooden box or press worked by levers was employed. The first screw press was invented by William Dunbar of Mississippi. The cost of the first press was over a thousand dollars and caused Mr. Dunbar to write: "I shall endeavor to indemnify myself for the cost by making cotton-seed oil." This gave rise to another great industry amounting in the cotton-growing states to nearly \$30,000,000 each year. Thus one improvement leads to another and the result of all is a general increase of trade, and a corresponding increase of comfort and general progress among all the people.

music, and learning began to exercise their powers over the people.

**76. Liberation of Texas.** The year 1836 was memorable for a struggle made by Texas for independence. Stephen F. Austin planted a colony in southeastern Texas, and endeavored to gain for it recognition as a Mexican state. Failing in this, he and his associates, Houston, Lamar, Travis, Smith, and Bowie, established an independent government called the Republic of Texas. This, however, was not done without opposition and war. Santa Anna, the dictator of Mexico, marched into Texas and attempted to overpower the young government. The people of the southwestern part of the United States were in sympathy with Texas, and furnished it with men and money.

One of the most noted Arkansas gatherings of territorial days was a barbecue given in the interests of this republic by John Bowie, at his plantation below Helena. Invitations were sent to all parts of Arkansas and to the Indian nation. The barbecue lasted three days and was attended by hundreds of the richest planters, and by a numerous crowd of adventurers. Speeches were made by prominent men from Mississippi and Arkansas, a large sum of money was raised, and several companies of men were recruited, who started at once for the scene of war. These men were familiar with the forest, and knew how to handle the rifle and the bowie knife, hence they made effective soldiers in the contest that followed.

Gen. Sam Houston and Col. David Crockett, who had a short time before passed through Arkansas, had created much enthusiasm for Texas. Many Arkansas men enlisted and were killed at San Jacinto. This

war occasioned great alarm along our southwestern border. Fears were entertained that the Mexicans would form a confederacy with the Indians and attack our frontiers. Gov. Fulton called for volunteers, and six companies of troops organized at once and marched to our southwestern boundary. The success of the Texans restored confidence and the volunteers returned home.

**77. New Counties.** Late in the year 1835 the legislature created four new counties:

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of Formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
1. White.....	Pulaski, Independence and Jackson	Oct. 23, 1835	White River ...	Searcy.
2. Randolph. ..	Lawrence....	Oct. 29, 1835	John Randolph....	Bettis' Bluff, Pocahontas.
3. Saline.....	Pulaski.....	Nov. 2, 1835	Saline River ...	Duncan's Benton.
4. Marion .....	Izard.....	Nov. 3, 1835	Gen. Marion .....	Yellville.

GENERAL NOTE. Arkansas as seen by the German hunter, Gerstaecker (1837): "I was now in Arkansas. Game seemed to abound. Flocks of wild turkeys filled the forests as thick as partridges in Germany, and deer were equally plentiful; in one day I saw several herds of ten or twelve head each. On the 23d of January I came to Spring river, so named for the crystalline clearness of its waters. I stayed all night with a Pennsylvanian who spoke German. On the following morning I set off again on my travels, and turned a little out of my way to climb a rocky height, when an eagle suddenly rose before me. I fired. For a minute or two he floated motionless in the air, then flapping his wings, he mounted higher and higher, till I could hardly distinguish him. I concluded that I must have missed him, and was reloading, when he turned in the air and

fell dead to the ground. He was a large bird, measuring seven feet from wing to wing. I was pleased with my shot as it was the first eagle I had killed. In imitation of the Indians, I ornamented my cap with one of his feathers."

I have met, in all parts of America, a number of very worthy, amiable people, as also some very bad characters. But here, in this solitude, I found a family not to be surpassed in worth and amiable qualities in any part of the world. An old man, with trembling hands, sat by the fire, and though many winters had bleached his locks, his rosy cheeks showed that he was still strong and hearty. Opposite sat a noble-looking matron, considerably younger than her husband, but still of great age. By her side was a young and pretty woman of the neighborhood, whose husband had taken a journey to the north on business. Three stout, blooming youths came in, one after the other, from shooting, bringing four wild turkeys. I was already far enough advanced in English to take part in the conversation, the educated American being very indulgent to foreigners in this respect. The young wife had just received a letter from her husband, which she read through and through ten times over. She had been very unfortunate in Arkansas. The doctors had killed three of her children, and she herself was suffering from inflamed eyes through their ignorance. There is no authority to control their practice in the new states, and every quack who chooses may call himself doctor. They prescribe calomel for every disorder, and decayed teeth, inflamed eyes, spongy gums and shattered health are the universal consequences."

My next night was passed at the house of a Kentuckian. He had about a dozen dogs, one of which he presented to me. I started on next day, and at a good distance in front of me, saw a deer feeding in the path. Distrusting my dog, I fastened him to a tree with my pocket handkerchief and the string of my powder horn. I went on until I was within about eighty-five paces of the deer, when I fired. But I fired too low, for the deer bounded away, limping with his hind leg. By this time the dog must have thought that he had played the spectator long enough, and having bitten through the powder horn string, he bounded after the deer with my handkerchief about his neck, and neither deer, dog, nor handkerchief have I ever seen since."

One year later he visited the Oil Trough Bottom. After speaking of its great fertility he says: "Trees grow to an enormous size, some of the trunks of the sassafras trees measuring from five to six feet in diameter. Pawpaw trees are also very numerous. The fruit was not to my taste, nor do all Americans like it. The bark of the tree is very tough and is useful for a variety of purposes, amongst others for ropes. Just now the fruit was quite out of favor, and even the pigs would no longer eat it. A distiller of the neighborhood by the name of Magness tried its qualities, and extracted such a superior spirit from it, that he declared he would not sell a drop of it, but keep it all for his own drinking." This book is full of fine descriptions of early Arkansas, its people, their habits and customs, and is the only source from which we can ascertain the names of many of the old pioneers. Hilger and Turoski on the Little Red river, Spanger, Von Sackendorf and Fisher at Little Rock, Strong and Saint near the St. Francis, Hamilton at Black Fish Lake, Magness in Oil Trough Bottom, Dunn between L'Auguille and the White river, Harriot on the Cache, Pearce on Brushy Lake, Rankin, Hogarth, Kelfer, Haller, and Kean of Fourchele Fave, Collman of the Ouachita, Slowtrap and Curley of Yell county, Davis on the Mulberry, and Conwell on the "Boston Mountain Divide," are each and all saved from oblivion by the pleasant reminiscences of this foreigner. He found Danville, the new county seat of Yell to be exactly the size of Perryville, two houses and a stable. The changes to which new settlements were subjected are thus described: "If the position of a new town be good it grows incredibly fast; if bad, merchants and travelers desert it, houses are left unfinished and fall to pieces, and the courthouse, as I once saw near White river, may be turned into a corn crib."

#### BOUNDARY OF ARKANSAS.

Beginning at the S. W. corner of Mo. or in the center of Sec. 19, T. 21 N. R. 34 W., thence in a straight line S., bearing a little E. to strike the E. line of Sec. 4 T. 8 N. R. 32 W.; thence in a straight line S. bearing a little W. to where the line strikes Red river in Sec. 14 T. 13 S. R. 33 W.; thence along said river to the

S. W. corner of Sec. 7 T. 14 S. R. 28 W.; thence S. to the N. W. corner of the N. E. qr. of Sec. 18, T. 20 S. R. 28 W.; thence east along the 33d parallel of latitude to the middle of the Mississippi river; thence N. with the channel of the river to the 36th parallel; thence W. with said parallel to the middle of the St. Francis river; thence up the main channel of said river to the 36° 30' of N. Lat.; thence W. with said parallel, or along the southern boundary of Missouri to the place of beginning. The real N. E. corner of the state is in Sec. 2 T. 21 N. R. 9 E. about one half mile N. E. of the bend in the St. Francis to the W. All state lines run with the parallels and meridians and not with the government survey lines. On the northern line of Clay county the St. Francis river is taken as the state line—thus making what are called “The Lost Lands.” Some of these are taxed in Missouri; some in Arkansas; while others are not taxed at all. All these lands south of 36° 30' belong to Arkansas. Belle Point Island in the Mississippi is wholly within the boundary of the state.

## LIST OF TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

## TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

*Territorial Governors.*

Name.	Date of Appointment.
James Miller . . . . .	March 3, 1819
George Izard. . . . .	March 4, 1825
John Pope. . . . .	March 9, 1829
William Fulton. . . . .	March 9, 1835

*Territorial Secretaries.*

Robert Crittenden. . . . .	March 3, 1819
William Fulton. . . . .	April 8, 1829
Lewis Randolph. . . . .	Feb. 23, 1835

*Territorial Auditors.*

George W. Scott. . . . .	Aug. 15, 1819
Richard C. Byrd. . . . .	Nov. 20, 1829
Emzy Wilson. . . . .	Nov. 5, 1831
William Pelham. . . . .	Nov. 12, 1833
Elias N. Conway . . . . .	July 25, 1835

*Territorial Treasurers.*

James Scull.....	Aug	5, 1819
S. M. Rutherford.....	Nov.	12, 1833

*Delegates to Congress.*

James W. Bates..	1820-1823
Henry W. Conway.....	1823-1829
Ambrose H. Sevier..	1829-1836

*Pre-Territorial Judges.*

Chas. Jouett, Arkansas Post.....	1814
----------------------------------	------

*Territorial Judges.**First Circuit.*

James W. Bates.....	1819.
Stephen F. Austin..	1820.
Richard Searcy.....	1820.
T. P. Eskridge .....	1823.
Andrew Scott .....	1827.
S. C. Roane.....	1829.

*Second Circuit.*

Neill McLean .....	1819.
T. P. Eskridge .....	
Richard Searcy.....	1823.
J. W. Bates.....	1825-1836.

*Third Circuit.*

Samuel S. Hall....	1823-1836.
--------------------	------------

*Fourth Circuit.*

Chas. Caldwell.....	1828-1837.
---------------------	------------

## RECAPITULATION.

Arkansas under the United States.

1. As part of the province of Louisiana — Dec. 26, 1803, to Mar. 20, 1804.

2. As district of Louisiana attached to Indiana territory — Mar. 26, 1804, to Mar. 3, 1805.

3. As territory of Louisiana

{	Gen. James Wilkinson,
	1805-1807.
	Meriwether Lewis, 1807-1809.
{	Benjamin A. Howard,
	1809-1812



Make topics of each by using the sub-heads of the book.

4. As Missouri territory { Benjamin A. Howard, June 4, 1812, to Oct. 31, 1812.  
William Clark, Oct. 31, 1812, to July 4, 1819.

Topics as above.

5. As Arkansaw territory { James Miller, July 4, 1819, to July 4, 1825.  
George Izard, 1825-1828.  
John Pope, 1829-1835.  
Wm. S. Fulton, 1835-1836.

Fill blanks and calculate percentage of increase:

Population { 1785 —  
1799 —  
1810 —  
1820 —  
1830 —  
1835 —

Counties at formation of state.	{	Name each.	{	By using the sub-
		Reasons for name.		heads under
		County sites.		each chapter.
		Each Administration		1. Outline.
				2. Write a con-
				ected story.
				3. Question.

The Indian title was recognized by the United States and extinguished by treaties of purchase or exchange.

There were four treaties.	{	1. That with the Osages.	{	Study these:
		2. That with the Cherokees.		1. Catechetically.
		3. That with the Quapas.		2. Topically.
		4. That with the Choctaws.		3. By research.

Connect Arkansas history as it developed since 1803 with that of the United States.

How are territories formed and governed?

How are states formed? Discuss the Arkansas road system.

Discuss the public lands. Discuss the early schools and churches.

Write an essay on French occupancy of Arkansas; on Spanish occupancy; on United States occupancy.

Write essays upon the smaller subdivisions.

## CHAPTER XIV.

JAMES S. CONWAY'S ADMINISTRATION, 1836-1840.

- |                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| 78. The Elections.           | 85. The Arsenals.                          |
| 79. The First Legislature.   | 86. Five Per Cent Land Grant.              |
| 80. Legislative Proceedings. | 87. The Penitentiary.                      |
| 81. The Great Seal.          | 88. The Texas Boundary.                    |
| 82. Indian Troubles.         | 89. Removal of the Eastern Chero-<br>kees. |
| 83. Compact with the U. S.   | 90. Border Ruffianism.                     |
| 84. New Counties.            | 91. Lynch Law.                             |

**78. The Elections.** By this time party spirit between the Whigs and Democrats ran high. During the meeting of the Constitutional Convention, the leaders of each party had appointed State Central Committees, to call conventions, arrange the representation, and transact all other party business. This system of committees has been followed ever since. Before the elections each party selected its candidates. The party candidates were chosen by a series of primaries beginning in the townships and ending in the counties. The people belonging to each party met in the townships and selected delegates to represent them at the county conventions. Their choice was ascertained by a

*viva voce* vote or by ballot. At a later day the delegates from the townships met at the county seat and selected delegates to the state conventions.

The delegates from the townships and counties went instructed or uninstructed. When instructed they voted for the men chosen by the people; when uninstructed they voted as their judgment dictated. Afterwards the county delegates met at the capital, or some other place chosen by the State Central Committee, and selected the party candidates. These candidates were called the nominees of the party, and claimed the full party support. The people made the final choice at the polls.

The first Democratic State Convention met at Little Rock on April 12, 1836, before the state's admission into the Union, and nominated James S. Conway for governor, and Archibald Yell for dele-



JAMES S. CONWAY.

gate to Congress. The Whig Convention met on April 19 and nominated Absalom Fowler for governor, and William Cummins for delegate. All other officers were to be chosen by the legislature.

As this was the first time that candidates for governor and presidential electors had come before the people, the canvass was unusually interesting. Each of the candidates for these positions except Mr. Conway "took the stump" to convince the people

that his party was entitled to their suffrage. This system of canvassing has been followed ever since, and in later years was adopted by the candidates seeking the party nomination. Mr. Conway refused to canvass because his duties as surveyor general demanded his full time; but he outlined his views upon state affairs in a masterly letter which was scattered among the voters. The election was held on the first Monday in August, 1836, and resulted in the victory of the Democratic candidates.

**79. The First Legislature.** This body met in the new capital Sept. 12, 1836, counted the vote, and declared James S. Conway elected governor for the term of four years. His inauguration took place on Sept. 13 amid grand displays. A band of music and a company of mounted rangers from Randolph county escorted the governor from his residence to the statehouse. He was attended by Ambrose H. Sevier, Judge Edward H. Cross, Col. Rector, Capt. Brown, and Lieut. Collins of the United States Army. After being sworn in he delivered his inaugural address and began his work as governor of Arkansas.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. James S. Conway was born in Tennessee of a distinguished family. In 1816 he moved to St. Louis. In 1820 he began surveying in Arkansas, and in 1823 settled on Red river, in Lafayette county. In 1825 he surveyed the western boundary of the state, and in 1831 the southern boundary. In 1832 he was appointed surveyor general of the state. He served one term as governor, then retired to private life. His administration was honest and efficient. His messages concerning public education show sound reasoning and far-reaching foresight. His opponent Absalom Fowler, was a Tennessean, who had lived in Arkansas for many years. As a lawyer Gov. Conway had few equals, and in all respects was a great man.

William Cummins, the defeated candidate for Congress, was born in Kentucky. He came to Arkansas in 1824, and settled at Little Rock. He took rank among the best lawyers at the bar, and was for many years associated with Albert Pike. He was a staunch Whig, and as such was elected to membership in the first Constitutional Convention, and to the legislature in the year

The legislature elected Robert A. Watkins, secretary of state; Elias N. Conway, auditor of state; William E. Woodruff, treasurer; Daniel Ringo, chief justice of the supreme court, and Thomas J. Lacy and Townsend Dickinson, associate justices. Ambrose H. Sevier and William S. Fulton were elected to the Senate of the United States. President Jackson appointed the veteran territorial judge, Benjamin Johnson, as judge of the United States district court; Thomas J. Lacy,<sup>1</sup> district attorney; and Elias Rector, marshal. With these officers the state began its career.



BENJAMIN JOHNSON.

The first presidential election in which the state participated occurred in November and resulted in the casting of the vote of Arkansas for Martin Van Buren.

**80. Legislative Proceedings.** The legislature had now to make laws for the young state and to provide for the maintenance of the government. Courts were to be established in every part of the state; the militia had to be organized, and taxes levied. Nearly every state had wrestled with the question of state banks, all but three or four of which had failed. Arkansas passed two laws at the first session of the legislature to meet

---

1840, when the Whigs triumphed in Pulaski county. He died in 1843. Ebenezer Cummins, a younger brother of his had a national reputation as a lawyer.

1. Thomas J. Lacy declined this appointment and accepted the position of judge of the supreme court.

the popular demand for money and credit. One was for the establishment of a "State Bank;" the other for a "Real Estate Bank." In both laws the state gave its credit to the banks by issuing a number of state bonds, and giving the banks authority to sell them, with the understanding that the banks themselves were to pay the bonds with interest when they became due. Under these laws the state delivered its bonds to the banks, authorizing them to sell them at par only, and to use the proceeds as capital. The State Bank, whose officers were elected by the legislature, received 1,000 of the bonds, each calling for \$1,000. Branches of this bank were opened at Batesville and Fayetteville.

The Real Estate Bank had its own stockholders and elected its own officers. The state delivered 2,000 of its bonds to the bank, each having the same value as those loaned to the State Bank. Branches of this bank were opened at Washington, Columbia, Helena, and Van Buren. As we shall see hereafter, these ventures resulted in failure and created a state debt which still remains unpaid.

**81. The Seal of the State.** The old seal of the territory was made the seal of the state, except that the words, "Seal of the state of Arkansas" were added. This remained the legal seal until 1864, when the present seal was adopted.

**82. Indian Troubles.** In the treaties with the Chocktaws and Chickasaws, the United States bound itself to protect them against the incursions of other wild tribes. For this purpose troops were stationed at the several forts in the territory. The troops were withdrawn temporarily and sent to aid Gen. Taylor in his war

with the Seminoles. Taking advantage of their absence, the Comanches and Pawnees attacked the Choctaws and the Chickasaws. President Jackson immediately issued a requisition on Arkansas for a full regiment of cavalry and Gov. Fulton honored it. Ten companies responded and marched to Washington, Hempstead county, where they were mustered into service. They then marched into Indian Territory and occupied Ft. Towson until Feb., 1837, when they were relieved from this service.

**83. Compact with the United States.** Upon the admission of Arkansas into the Union, Congress made the following stipulations which were acceded to by the legislature:

1. The 16th section of each township was to be granted to the state for the establishment of schools in such township.

2. Twelve salt springs were to be reserved for the state.

3. Five per cent of the net proceeds of the sale of government lands in the state was to be reserved and paid to the state for making roads and canals.

4. Five sections of land were to be granted to the state to complete the public buildings.

5. Two townships were to be granted for seminary purposes.

6. The state was not to interfere with the United States in the disposal of government lands, nor to tax them.

7. Non-residents were never to be taxed higher than residents.

8. Certain bounty lands were to be exempt from taxation for three years.

This solemn compact with the government is perpetual and may not be changed by any state law, without the consent of Congress.

**84. New Counties.** The following new counties were formed during Governor Conway's administration:

County.	Counties from which formed.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
1. Madison ...	Washington..	Sept. 30, 1836	Pres. Madison .....	Huntsville.
2. Benton ....	Washington..	Sept. 30, 1836	Thomas Benton..	Bentonville.
3. Franklin ...	Crawford ....	Dec. 19, 1837	.....	Ozark.
4. Poinsett.....	Greene and St. Francis.	Feb. 28, 1838	Joel Poinsett .....	Bolivar, Harrisburg.
5. Desha .....	.....	Dec. 12, 1838	Capt. Ben. Desha ..	Napoleon, Watson, Arkansas City.
6. Searcy .....	.....	Dec. 13, 1838	Judge Richard Searcy ..	Lebanon, Marshall.

**85. The Arsenal.** During the year 1836, F. L. Jones, an officer of the United States, came to Little Rock and selected a site for an arsenal. The work of erecting buildings began at once but it was several years before they were all completed. This place was used before the Civil War for storing arms and ammunition. Troops were stationed there at all times, and during the war the arsenal became a position of great importance. A military post had been established at Belle Point in 1817. This name was changed in 1818 to Ft. Smith. The original fort consisted of large blockhouses surrounded by a stockade as a protection against the Indians. When the boundary of the state was moved forty miles farther west, Ft. Smith was discontinued and Ft. Gibson was erected on the frontier. But in



1837 Congress directed the secretary of war to erect a new fort at Ft. Smith. Three hundred acres were purchased from John Rogers and a new stone fort was erected and a national cemetery located. During the period of its construction, Capt. Belknap erected temporary works and gave them the name Ft. Belknap. Troops occupied Ft. Smith in 1842. Among their officers were Jefferson Davis, Zachary Taylor, Gen. Arbuckle, W. S. Hancock, and B. L. E. Bonneville.

**86. Five Per Cent Land Grant.** On June 23, 1836, Congress passed a law granting to Arkansas five per cent upon the net proceeds of the sale of all public lands within her boundaries. (§ 83, 3) This was in lieu of state taxation of United States lands within the state. The amount accruing to the state to June 30, 1880, was \$227,359.05.

**87. The Penitentiary.** During a session of the legislature held in 1838, an appropriation was made for a state penitentiary at Little Rock. Land was purchased and the work was begun, but it was not completed until the year 1842. The cost for grounds and buildings was \$70,000. In August, 1846, there was a mutiny of the prisoners, in which the buildings were set on fire and destroyed. New buildings were erected in 1849.

**88. The Texas Boundary.** In the spring of 1840, the boundary line between Arkansas and the republic of Texas was established by commissioners appointed by their respective legislatures. The line from the 33d parallel of north latitude, our southern boundary, due north to Red river was established and remains our boundary to-day. By this survey a large part of Miller county was found to lie within the republic of Texas and was thus authoritatively cut off.

**89. Removal of the Eastern Cherokees.** The remainder of the Cherokees were removed from the old home east of the Mississippi river during the years 1837-1838. This removal was the result of a forced treaty made at New Echote, Ga., on Dec. 29, 1835. The majority of the tribe under Ross opposed it; the Ridge party favored it. The states of Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina were determined, however, that the Indians should leave, and President Jackson with his iron will forced them to go. Two years were spent by the Cherokees in a fruitless effort to have the treaty set aside. Webster, Clay, Calhoun, and Henry A. Wise made eloquent speeches in favor of Cherokee rights, but these states would not be convinced.

Gen. Scott was finally sent to remove the Indians by force, whereupon they agreed to move of their own accord. They started from Calhoun on the Hiawassee river in McMinn county, Tennessee, in parties of one thousand each. The Ridge party crossed at Memphis and passed through northern Arkansas. The Ross party crossed at Green's ferry and passed through Bentonville. In the small towns along their route they always asked for "fire water," (their name for whisky.) They generally drank too much and became wild and boisterous. The best citizens of the state tried to persuade the whisky sellers to close their shops. In every town where no whisky was sold the Indians marched through without offending any one, presenting the picturesque scene so beautifully described by the eloquent preacher-lawyer of Arkansas, A. W. Arrington.

At Fayetteville, one grocer could not resist the temptation to make money, and opened his saloon. When the door was opened the dusky-faced crowds pushed in.

The door was blocked and more than one hundred were forced to stand outside. These passed their money from hand to hand into the shop and received in return their measures of whisky. They then made up a "pony purse" and bought a whole barrel of brandy. This was rolled out before the store, and everybody was invited to drink. Tin cups and gourds of the whisky were handed round and the crowd soon became noisy. They were peaceable, however, and but for the act of an intoxicated white man might have remained so.

This man insulted a Cherokee woman and was knocked down by an Indian named Nelson Orr. The keeper of the saloon interfered and Orr turned upon him with a flashing bowie knife. In the fight that ensued, Orr was killed. The Indians rushed to their camp for their guns and soon returned by hundreds to avenge his death. At their head rode twenty horsemen under command of William S. Coody. The citizens of Fayetteville assembled to protect the town. Coody called to them that he desired to prevent bloodshed, but that he could not do so unless the murderer of Orr left the town. The murderer fled to the forest. Then Coody and the more rational Indians, with almost superhuman bravery, stood before the enraged savages, disputing their passage until they understood that the murderer had escaped. They then sullenly returned to camp. This incident divided the citizens of Fayetteville into two factions, for and against the murderer; it led to other murders and gave the city much trouble for many years thereafter.

Arkansas was the scene of much suffering during these Indian removals. In 1832 several thousand Choctaws, Seminoles, and Cherokees, in charge of gov-

ernment officers, were conducted across the state. Many of these were attacked by cholera and suffered greatly from its ravages. The contagion spread to the whites but its effects were not alarming. In many cases the contractors who had agreed with the government to transport the Indians took advantage of their trust and literally starved the Indians to death.

Gerstaecker, the great German hunter, who lived in Arkansas for many years, says: "Next day we passed along a part of the route by which some years ago a numerous body of eastern Indians, having given up their lands to the United States on condition of receiving other equally good lands in the west, were conducted by the parties who had engaged to provide for them on their journey. Numerous square holes cut in the fallen trees showed where the squaws had pounded their maize to make bread. More melancholy traces were visible in the bones of human beings and animals which were strewn about. Many a warrior and squaw died on the road from exhaustion and the malady engendered by their treatment; and their relations and friends could do nothing more for them than fold them in their blankets, and cover them with boughs and bushes, to keep off the vultures, which followed their route by thousands, and soared over their heads; for their drivers would not give them time to dig a grave and bury their dead. The wolves, which also followed at no great distance, soon tore away so frail a covering and scattered the bones in all directions.

"The government had contracted with individuals for a certain sum which was quite sufficient to convey the poor Indians comfortably; but they were obliged to part with all they had for bread, selling their rifles and

tomahawks, and their horses for two or three dollars; and, while they died of hunger and distress, the contractors made a fortune."

The Creeks, under their chiefs, Rolla and Chilley McIntosh, passed through in 1833. A deputation of Seminoles went to Indian Territory in 1832, and upon their return to Florida, advised the Seminoles not to leave. The Seminoles acted upon this advice and refused to remove. General Taylor was directed to remove them forcibly, which brought about the Florida or Seminole war. The troops from Fort Gibson, Towson, and Arbuckle, were removed by way of Little Rock and New Orleans to Tampa Bay, Florida.

Step by step the Indians were forced back until at last they surrendered. Osceola, their greatest chief, died in prison at Fort Moultrie. The lesser chiefs, Micanopy, Alligator, Tiger Tail, and Jumper, with a large party of Seminoles and Creeks were sent under a guard of soldiers to the territory. Their farewell to their sunny home was a most affecting scene. All through the years 1834 to 1839, these removals went on by way of Little Rock. The suffering of the early marches caused the government to transport the later Indians upon boats. The steamboats engaged in this business on the Arkansas river were the *Portsmouth*, *Princeton*, and *Creole*. General Taylor was then placed in command of the military department of the southwest and spent much of his time at Fort Gibson and Fort Smith. Washington Irving made a trip to Ft. Smith in 1832. Gen. Bonneville of the latter place is described in his "Sketch Book."

**90. Border Ruffianism.** Northwestern Arkansas now passed through another phase of civilization. Before

1838 this region was said to be almost Arcadian in its virtues and simplicity. The courts rarely held any trials except for misdemeanors, and many grand juries adjourned without a single indictment. But the location of the Indians in the territory to the west brought in a host of men to sell them whisky and to gamble and trade with them. These men generally settled on the frontier between the old white settlers and the savages. It is said that runaways from every state in the Union collected along the Cherokee line and preyed alike upon the whites and on the Indians. Groceries were erected on the line one half in the state, the other half on Indian territory. By stepping across a plank in the floor the offender could defy the legal process of courts from the side he left. These men were desperadoes. Murders and robberies were of frequent occurrence. When arrests were made the defendants would summon their friends and prove an *alibi*. Thus the courts became powerless, and partly lost the confidence of law-abiding citizens.

A bloody end to this state of affairs came in 1839. The rival parties of Ross and Ridge continued their quarrel in their new home in the Cherokee Nation. The western Cherokees who had long resided in the territory were called "Old Settlers" and acted with the Ridge party. On the night of June 20, 1839, the leaders of the Ridge party, Major Ridge, Elias Boudinot and John Ridge, were assassinated by members of the Ross party. Major Ridge was on his way to Van Buren and was shot from a bluff about seven miles from Evansville, (Washington county). Elias Boudinot was killed near his home at Park Hill, I. T. These disturbances in the Nation enabled the white desper-

does to commit crimes along the borders and to throw suspicion on their savage neighbors, as a cloak for their evil deeds.

On the night of June 15, 1839, the house of William Wright on Cane Hill in Washington county was burned to the ground and he and five little children were brutally murdered. Mrs. Wright escaped and in wild terror informed the neighbors that the Indians had done the work. The alarm of an Indian invasion soon spread over the whole valley from Boonesboro to Fayetteville. On the following day six or seven hundred people gathered at Boonesboro. It was ascertained that the murder and arson were the work of white men, and not of Indians. That night a council of old citizens was held and the public safety was freely discussed. The decision finally reached was that as the courts could not redress their wrongs, nothing was left for them but to seek redress themselves. A committee of thirty-six discreet and reputable citizens was appointed to make investigations and to punish the criminals. Upon this committee were two ministers, and every member of it was of the old American law-abiding stock that has given our country its fame.

**91. Lynch Law.** The committee appointed one hundred men as a company of light horse, to proceed over the country in squads of ten, arresting all suspicious persons, gamblers, idlers, and stragglers. By this energetic action the murderers were soon traced. Five men were arrested and brought before the committee but after a trial were discharged. Upon their release they quarreled among themselves and disclosed facts which led to a second arrest of three of them.

Another trial was begun which occupied many days.

The defendants were given full opportunity to prove their innocence. One of the defendants confessed, but the remaining two proclaimed their absolute innocence. The committee then voted upon the question: "Shall these men suffer death?" and every vote but one was cast in the affirmative. On Monday, July 29, 1839, before a crowd of more than 1,000 persons, John Richmond, James Barnes, and Ellery Turner were hanged, and the citizens of Washington county felt relieved. Lawlessness had been signally rebuked and the desperate element was removed from the state. From June until December, the committee in grim silence pursued its work. One of the murderers, William Baily, was still at large. He had fled from Cane Hill to Van Buren, thence to Shreveport, and thence to eastern Tennessee. Becoming bolder he returned to Arkansas and was arrested in Pulaski county. A guard was sent to bring him to Cane Hill and the committee convened for trial. The verdict "guilty," resulted in his execution.

Years afterwards a reaction set in, and it was asserted that the men were innocent of the crime. A book was written by A. W. Arrington, entitled "The Desperadoes of the Southwest," which, although well written, was an unfair review of the trial, and by abusing some of the committeemen created considerable feeling on the subject. Time has moderated the partisan feeling and has justified the committee. Their work was performed with caution and deliberation, for the highest and best interests of the public, albeit without due form of law. Lawlessness had brought terror to the land and summary proceedings were necessary.

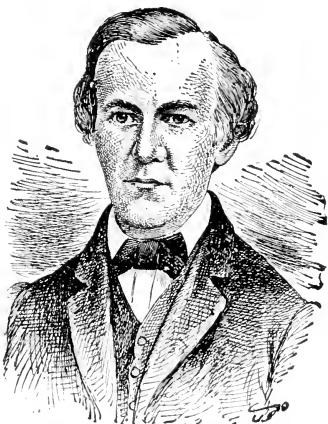


## CHAPTER XV.

## ARCHIBALD YELL'S ADMINISTRATION, 1840-1844.

- |                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 92. The Elections.               | 98. Operation of the Law.          |
| 93. State and Real Estate Banks. | 99. New Counties.                  |
| 94. The Holford Bonds.           | 100. Samuel Adams' Administration. |
| 95. The Census.                  | 101. Geological Survey.            |
| 96. Improvements.                | 102. The Conventions.              |
| 97. Common School Law.           |                                    |

92. **The Elections.** The Congressional term of Archibald Yell expiring in 1838, Judge R. L. Cross of Hempstead county was elected to succeed him and held the position three terms. Party spirit was not so strong at the state elections in 1840 and Archibald Yell, Democrat, was elected governor without opposition.<sup>1</sup> At the session of the legislature in November, 1840, David B. Greer was elected secretary of state and William S. Fulton, United States senator. At the fourth session of that



ARCHIBALD YELL.

In November, 1838, four masonic lodges from Fayetteville, Little Rock, Washington and Arkansas Post, met at Little Rock and established a Grand Lodge. The first grand master was William Gilchrist, and the first grand secretary, George C. Watkins.

1. Archibald Yell was born in North Carolina in 1797. He moved to Arkansas in 1832, to fill the position of receiver of the Land Office at Little Rock, to which he had been appointed by President Jackson. Resigning this position in 1832, he began the practice of law. In 1835 he was appointed

body in 1842, the office of attorney-general was created, and Robert W. Johnson was appointed to that position. Ambrose H. Sevier was again elected United States senator; George W. Paschal, associate justice of the supreme court; Elias N. Conway, auditor, and John Hutt, treasurer.

The presidential election in the fall of 1840 was very exciting. The Whigs had pictures of a log cabin with a coon skin tail tacked to the door, and a barrel of hard cider standing near. The Democrats called it the "Log Cabin and Hard Cider" campaign. Both parties held large meetings in all parts of Arkansas. At one monster meeting of the Whigs at Little Rock, one hundred and fifty men and fifty women rode all the way from Batesville. They brought a large canoe with them in sections, put it on wheels at Little Rock and filled it with ladies to represent the twenty-six states then comprised in the Union. On the prow of the boat was a log cabin and on the roof of this a live coon. The procession was very large and the songs were humorous. Harrison and Tyler carried the United States, but the vote of Arkansas went for Van Buren.

**93. State and Real Estate Banks.** The financial crisis which culminated in other parts of the United States

---

judge of the superior court. In 1836 he was elected to Congress, and in 1840 was chosen governor of Arkansas. This position he resigned in 1844, and was again elected to Congress in 1846. The Mexican War breaking out, he returned to Arkansas, raised a regiment, and marched to the seat of war. Archibald Yell lost his life at the Battle of Buena Vista. He did not resign his position in Congress, but enlisted with the expectation of returning to attend to his Congressional duties. When he asked General Wool for leave of absence to attend the approaching session of Congress, he was told that he must either resign his command or attend to its duty. He remained with his regiment. The governor of the state treated the office of Congressman as vacant and ordered a special election. In this election the Whigs gained their first and only Congressman, Thomas W. Newton.

in 1837 did not reach Arkansas until 1841. During this period money was plentiful. The banks which had been chartered in 1836 started into existence with better prospects and more real capital than was usual with such institutions. The state had given them its credit, and this credit at that time was very high.

In 1838 Ambrose H. Sevier sold 500 bonds at par to the treasurer of the United States for the Smithsonian legacy, the proceeds of which went to the Real Estate Bank. This transaction was soon reported at the money centers of the world, and when it was known that the government had bought Arkansas bonds at par, the banks had little trouble to sell two millions more at par to New York institutions, for European capitalists.

Although the State Bank and the Real Estate Bank each started in with two and one half million dollars, they suspended specie payment in 1841. In 1842 the Real Estate Bank made an assignment and in 1844 surrendered its charter. The State Bank also suspended payment, permitted its paper to depreciate in value and was closed up by the legislature in 1843. Committees of the legislature reported that, in flagrant disregard of the charters, managers of the banks had from the start acted against the interests of the state, in their own interests or that of their friends. Their paper depreciated from fourteen to forty per cent. In 1841 they ceased to pay interest on the bonds they had used.

Naturally this affected the credit of the state. Arkansas securities went below par, and thus remained for years. In 1836 the state owed less than nine thousand dollars; in 1843 her indebtedness exceeded three mil-

lions of dollars. It was the old story of the state lending her credit to private banking enterprises; the banks reaping the solid advantages, or losing by mismanagement or bad faith the real assets, while the state became responsible for their indebtedness. The wrecks of similar enterprises are mentioned in the history of nearly every state in the American Union. Experiences like these are costly but valuable. In all these enterprises the honor of the state itself remained unsullied.

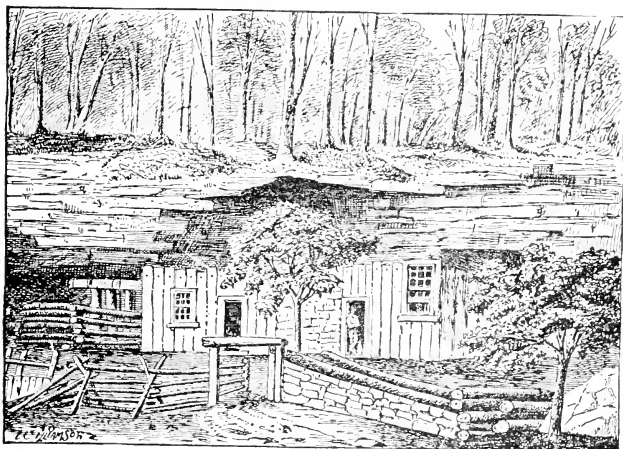
**94. The Holford Bonds.** But the honor of the state did not escape unblemished in the Holford bond transaction. The Real Estate Bank had been granted 2,000 \$1,000 bonds to be sold at par. This condition did not appear on the face of the bonds but was expressed in the act which chartered the banks. The bank sold 1,500 of the bonds at par and retained 500. Shortly afterwards it negotiated a loan with the North American Trust and Banking Company of New York and pledged these 500 bonds for payment. The amount received by the Real Estate Bank was \$121,336.50. The New York bank sold the bonds to Holford & Son, bankers in London, for \$350,000.

The Real Estate Bank surrendered its charter, but always claimed that the transaction with the New York bank was not a sale but a pledge, and that said bank had no right to sell the bonds to Holford. Holford demanded the face of the bonds, \$500,000, claiming that there was nothing on the face of the bonds to show an innocent purchaser that they were not to be sold for less than par. The legislature claimed that the bonds were sold in flagrant violation of the charter of the Real Estate Bank and

refused to pay them. These bonds have since been called "The Holford bonds" and were for years a source of trouble to the state. In another chapter the student will read what disposition of the matter was eventually made.

**95. The Census.** The enumeration of the people by the government in 1840 showed that Arkansas had a population of 97,574, an increase of over 67,000 since 1830.

**96. Improvements.** The old fireplace with its "dog-irons" and "pot hooks" was being displaced by



PIONEER'S ROCK HOUSE.

stoves. Early in 1841 a specimen of coal was brought from Spadra, in Johnson county, put in a basket grate, and set in a fireplace. Grates were soon in demand. Soon after this a barge of coal came down from Spadra, and mining interests began to grow. About

this time a factory for hats and caps was built and the enterprise proved profitable. Buildings of modern form began to spring up. Farms were flourishing. The life of the pioneer had not yet wholly departed but was slowly giving place to a higher civilization.

In 1841 Congress donated 500,000 acres of land to the state for internal improvements. The lands were immediately located and sold, and the proceeds were applied to improving the navigable waters and the public roads. Levees along the Mississippi river to protect the lands from overflow were begun in Chicot county. The student can hardly realize to-day the immense labor and expense involved in transforming the wilderness and gaining the many comfortable surroundings we now enjoy.

**97. Common School Law.** In 1843, Governor Yell in his message to the legislature said: "As the public mind is elevated in the scale of learning, so are the means of advancing the moral and intellectual progress increased and rendered stable. Hence self-preservation should be a sufficient incentive to lay deep and broad the foundation of universal education. In a government like ours, where the people govern, they should be both virtuous and intelligent. They are then not only willing to obey the laws, but are competent to make them." The legislature then passed a law to establish a system of public schools. It was well devised but it lacked a good money basis. The whole wealth of the state was but \$22,000,000, and the total tax collected for all state purposes about \$30,000. A new system of schools was impossible. The law was an impetus to thought, however, and an aid to the schools already in existence.

**98. Operation of the Law.** Commissioners were created in every township to sell the 16th sections. The township was a district under the control of three trustees, authorized to build houses and employ teachers. The schools were to be kept open five months. The teacher was to be of good moral character and competent. The trustees were required to visit the schools once a month and examine the pupils, to see that cleanliness and decency were practiced and that the pupils had proper books. Those children who were able to pay were expected to do so by subscription. A State Board of Education was established consisting of the governor, the president of the Senate, the speaker of the House of Representatives, the supreme judges, and ten members of the legislature. This system went into practical operation. Jackson county reported 22 free schools with 500 children; Jefferson county, 10 schools with 200 pupils; Ouachita county, 11 schools with 141 pupils; Union county expended \$732. Thus the state with less than one child to each square mile began its educative work.<sup>1</sup>

**99. New Counties.** The legislatures of 1840 and 1842 created seven new counties:

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
1. Yell .....	Dec. 5, 1840	Gov. Yell .....	Danville, Dardanelle.
2. Bradley .....	Dec. 13, 1840	Capt. Bradley .....	Warren.
3. Perry .....	Dec. 13, 1840	.....	Perryville.
4. Ouachita .....	Nov. 20, 1842	.....	Camden.
5. Montgomery .....	Dec. 9, 1842	.....	Mount Ida.
6. Newton .....	Dec. 14, 1842	Thos. W. Newton....	Jasper.
7. Fulton .....	Dec. 21, 1842	Gov. Fulton.....	Salem.

<sup>1</sup> In 1860 there were 652 schools distributed among the counties as follows: Arkansas 7; Benton 21; Bradley 15; Crawford 24; Conway 19; Carroll 24; Clark 6; Calhoun 8; Craighead 2; Franklin 22; Hempstead 25;

**100. Samuel Adams' Administration.** Governor Yell being nominated as delegate to Congress, resigned his governorship April 29, 1844,<sup>1</sup> and Samuel Adams, president of the Senate, became governor. He was a Virginian by birth and moved to Johnson county,

Arkansas, in 1835. He acted as governor until the election of Governor Drew in August, 1844, when he was elected state treasurer. His first message to the legislature was an able and patriotic paper. He died in 1856.



SAMUEL ADAMS.

**101. Geological Survey.**

A geological survey of the state was provided for in 1843, but owing to the difficulty of finding a competent surveyor, the

survey was not actually made until 1857, when the work was performed by the famous geologist, David Dale Owen, assisted by a corps of learned men.

**102. The Conventions.** The political campaign this year was very exciting. Both parties held conventions

Hot Spring 10; Independence 21; Izard 13; Jefferson 12; Johnson 49; Lawrence 3; Lafayette 8; Madison 22; Mississippi 2; Monroe 8; Montgomery 4; Newton 4; Ouachita 28; Perry 8; Phillips 22; Poinsett 11; Polk 9; Pulask 13; Randolph 10; Saline 40; Searcy 6; Sebastian 21; Scott 10; Sevier 11; St. Francis 15; Union 29; Washington 57; White 29; Yell 2. Twelve counties were not reported. Some of these had successful schools.

1. The Democratic Convention nominated Elias N. Conway for governor, and David I. Chapman, for Congress. Mr. Conway declined to canvass, and the Democratic committee selected Chapman to take his place; Chapman refused to run, and Thos. S. Drew was nominated in his stead.



and nominated full tickets. The Democrats nominated Thomas S. Drew of Randolph for governor, and Archibald Yell for Congress. The Whigs nominated Dr. Lorenzo Gibson of Hot Spring county for governor, and David Walker of Washington county for Congress. The Democrats were successful.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

THOMAS S. DREW'S ADMINISTRATION,<sup>1</sup> 1844-1849.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 103. The National Elections.  | 108. The Mexican War.                  |
| 104. The Annexation of Texas. | 109. The Treaty of Guadeloupe-Hidalgo. |
| 105. Arkansas and Arkansaw.   | 110. Legislative Work.                 |
| 106. Indian Troubles.         | 111. Special Election.                 |
| 107. Supreme Court Changes.   | 112. New Counties.                     |

**103. The National Elections.** The Democrats of Arkansas favored the election of James K. Polk for the presidency and the Whigs that of Henry Clay. The state gave its vote for Polk, who favored the annexation of Texas. Polk was elected. Thomas S. Drew was elected governor.

**104. The Annexation of Texas.** The legislature of 1844 passed a resolution calling upon our senators to vote for any measure that would aid Texas in her efforts to become a part of the American Union.

---

1. Thomas S. Drew was born in Vermont. He entered Arkansas in 1821, and settled in Clark county, where he served as county clerk from 1823 to 1825. Removing to Lawrence county, he was selected as a member of the Constitutional Convention. He was twice elected governor (1844 and 1849), but resigned soon after his second election, alleging that his salary was not sufficient to support his family. He died in Texas in 1880.

Chester Ashley, who on the death of Senator Fulton had been elected to the Senate, made his first speech in the Congress of the United States upon this question. It was pronounced one of the most brilliant speeches made, and at once gave him a national reputation as statesman and orator. This legislature also elected

Thomas Johnson chief justice of the supreme court, over Daniel Ringo, who had held the position since 1836.



CHESTER ASHLEY.

**105. Arkansas and Arkansasaw.** The dispute over the pronunciation of the word Arkansas began at an early day. One party wished to pronounce it as it was spelled, the other according to usage and philology. Senator Sevier pronounced the word,

Ar'kansaw, and Senator Ashley, Arkan'sas. The president of the Senate used both forms, and when Sevier arose he was recognized as "the senator from Arkansasaw," and Ashley as "the senator from Arkansas." Years after this the legislature of Arkansas, in order to bring about a uniformity of pronunciation and to discourage the innovation of pronouncing the final *s*, passed a resolution declaring the pronunciation to be Ar'-kan-saw. This was the first example of legislation to establish pronunciation and spelling, but it was effective. The dictionaries, spelling books, and

geographies adopted it, and it is now the only proper pronunciation.<sup>1</sup>

**106. Indian Troubles.** The Cherokees of Indian Territory, becoming dissatisfied with their neighbors, crossed the state line in hostile squads into Benton county, destroyed some property, and alarmed the citizens. The governor ordered a company of militia from Benton county into service and placed Col. Ogden in command. The company encamped near the scene of the Indian depredations, but were not required to use arms. The Indians returned to their own country and made no further attempts at hostility. (1846).



AMBROSE H. SEVIER.

**107. Supreme Court Changes.** In 1845 Luke E. Barber was appointed supreme court clerk, and held this position until 1886, with the exception of a short period from 1868 to 1874. In the same year the legislature elected W. S. Oldham and Edward Cross associate justices of the supreme court; Oldham resigned in 1848, and was succeeded by Christopher C. Scott, of Camden, who retained the position until his death in

---

<sup>1</sup> The Eclectic Society of Little Rock presented the question of the pronunciation to the legislature, and secured the action of that body thereon.

1859. In 1846 Elbert H. English was appointed supreme court reporter. He was also selected by the legislature at this time to codify and annotate the statutes of the state. Thomas J. Lacy having resigned, William B. Conway was elected judge of the supreme court.

**108. The Mexican War.** The annexation of Texas to the United States led to a war between the United States and Mexico. Early in 1846 President Polk informed Congress that war existed, and shortly afterwards issued a proclamation calling upon the states to furnish troops. Arkansas proceeded to raise her quota. More men than were needed offered their services, and one company after reaching the rendezvous had to return home. The people of the state were eager for war, and the counties of Lawrence, Independence, Washington, Sebastian, Pope, Crawford, Hempstead, Sevier, Franklin, Saline, Hot Springs, Phillips, Johnson, and Pulaski soon had companies formed and ready for action. The old fife and drum beat the alarm and the young men responded with alacrity. The several companies marched to Washington in Hempstead county, where they were formed into a regiment with Archibald Yell as colonel, John Selden Roane as lieutenant colonel, and Solon Borland as major. The total number in this regiment, the First Regiment of Arkansas Cavalry, was 870.

In addition to this regiment designed for the seat of war in Mexico, a battalion was formed for the defense of the frontier against Indian incursions. It was to garrison the forts vacated by the United States regular troops who moved to the seat of war. William Gray commanded this battalion. Its strength consisted of 478 men.

In addition to these troops, two companies were enlisted from Arkansas and attached to the 12th Infantry of the regular United States army. One of these companies was commanded by Allen Wood of Carroll county.

The First Arkansas regiment under Col. Yell marched into Mexico and was attached to the division of Gen. John E. Wool.<sup>1</sup> This regiment took part in but one battle, that of Buena Vista,<sup>2</sup> in which Col. Yell was killed. The companies of Albert Pike and William Preston were credited with gallant services, as was the squadron of Col. May. Capt. Porter and Ensign Saunders of Independence county, John Pelham and Thomas Rowland of Pulaski, Albert Phipps, Mr. Painter, and Mr. Higgins were killed. Saunders received seventeen lance wounds in his body. The time of enlistment of this regiment expired in July, when it was mustered out of service.

---

1. While General Wool was encamped at Monclova, he and his staff were invited by the alcade of the village to a banquet. The festivities lasted late, and in a drenching rain the general left for the American camp on the other side of the river. At the bridge he was stopped by a sentinel, an Arkansan, and the countersign was demanded. The general had forgotten it, but insisted that the sentinel should let him pass, as he was General Wool. The Arkansan brought down his musket and said: "I don't care if you are General Wool, or General Jackson, or even General George Washington, you can't pass here without the countersign." The general threatened, but to no avail. He had to remain where he was, until the relief guard arrived and gave him the countersign. General Wool sent for the soldier next morning, thanked him for his faithfulness, and made him his orderly.

2. General Wilcox said of the battle of Buena Vista: "All the infantry with Taylor were volunteers; of these but one regiment had ever been under fire. Four fifths of the cavalry had never been in battle. The magnificent courage displayed by these new troops, the alacrity as well as the vigor with which they assailed, or the steadiness with which they resisted greatly superior numbers from daylight until five o'clock, has rarely been surpassed, if equaled, by the disciplined veterans of modern armies. It is a battle over which the people of the United States have ever felt a just pride, because it was fought by volunteers."

Before this battle occurred, soldiers belonging to two Arkansas companies and a Kentucky regiment, had been taken prisoners and sent to the city of Mexico. Among these were Major Borland, Major Gaines, and Captain Danley. Finding an opportunity, they escaped and attached themselves to Gen. Scott's army, in time to take part in the battles around the city. Captain Danley was severely wounded in one of these battles and remained a cripple for life.

Besides these men the two companies belonging to the 12th Infantry took part in the southern campaign. At Contreras and Churubusco the company commanded by Captain Allen Wood was honorably mentioned by the commanding general, Winfield Scott, who presented it with a map of the battlefields in and around Mexico. Captain Wood was breveted major by the President of the United States. Governor Roane afterwards presented these maps, accompanied by the muster rolls of the company, to the legislature of Arkansas. The belt of Col. Yell was also accorded a position of honor, and is now inclosed in a glass case in the office of the secretary of state. Many men who were afterwards distinguished in Arkansas affairs began their public career in the Mexican War.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Some of these men were Gen. T. J. Churchill, Gen. James F. Fagan, Albert Pike, C. C. Danley, John D. Adams, John C. Peay, Alden M. Woodruff, A. M. Crouch, Dr. Craven, Dr. Peyton, William Queensberry, Josiah Houston, Walter F. Scott, James F. Moffat, H. W. Taylor, Addison Cochran, J. L. Shinn, G. W. Patrick, John F. Hill, Franklin W. Desha, Jesse and Richard Searcy, Robert F. Finley, Hamilton Reynolds, George S. Morrison, J. J. Dillard, George S. Foster, Leonard Wilhoff, Edward Hunter, J. S. Dollarhide, Roger McCann, George C. Stewart, William G. Preston, Thomas G. and John W. Tomberlain, John R. de Graffenreed, Richmond B. Sedgley, William K. English, Thomas A. Reeden, W. A. and J. C. Douglass, John Preston, Lewis S. Poe, William Gray, Caleb Davis, Oliver Basham.

**109. The Treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo.** But Arkansas was signally honored by the appointment of Ambrose H. Sevier as one of the commissioners on the part of the United States to negotiate the amended treaty of peace between the countries. He and Judge Clifford repaired to Queretaro and secured the ratification of a treaty by which Mexico ceded to the United States the country of New Mexico and California and guaranteed the free navigation of the Gulf of California. The United States agreed to pay Mexico fifteen million dollars, and to discharge a debt of three millions more to citizens of the United States. The United States now stretched from ocean to ocean, and Arkansas felt justly proud of the successful work of her honored son.<sup>1</sup>

**110. Legislative Work and the Elections.** In 1847, Col. Chester Ashley was reëlected senator of the United States. William Conway was elected judge of the supreme court to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Thomas J. Lacy. Elias N. Conway was elected auditor, Samuel Adams, treasurer, and Lambert J. Reardon, land agent. At a special election in January, 1847, Thomas W. Newton, Whig, defeated Albert Rust, Democrat, for Congress. Newton was the only Whig that ever represented Arkansas in Congress. At the regular election in the fall of 1847 Newton was defeated by Robert W. Johnson, Democrat. Johnson held the position three terms.

---

1. The original treaty was made at Guadalupe-Hidalgo on Feb. 2, 1848, by Nicholas Trist on the part of the United States. President Polk submitted it to the Senate on Feb. 23, 1848. The Senate adopted it with amendments on March 10, 1849. Messrs. Sevier and Clifford, as ambassadors of the United States, secured the adoption of the amended treaty on May 5, 1848. The treaty was the work of Trist; the protocol to the treaty was the work of Sevier and Clifford.

In August, 1848, Thomas S. Drew was reëlected governor without opposition. When the legislature convened that year it found two vacancies to fill in the Senate of the United States. A. H. Sevier had resigned to accept the commissionership of the United States to negotiate peace between the government



THOMAS S. DREW.

and Mexico. Chester Ashley, after having served one year of his second term, had died. The legislature elected Major Solon Borland to fill the first unexpired term, and Judge W. K. Sebastian the other. In the presidential elections Arkansas voted for the Democratic candidates, Cass and Butler. Taylor and Fillmore, however, were elected. On Dec. 31, 1848, Ambrose H.

Sevier died at his plantation in Chicot county. In the death of Ashley and Sevier the state lost two of her most distinguished men. This legislature also elected David Walker, of Fayetteville, associate justice of the supreme court.

**III. Special Election.** In January, 1849, Governor Drew resigned his office and was succeeded by Richard C. Byrd, who as president of the Senate, became governor. Upon entering the office he issued a proclamation ordering a special election for governor to be held in April. John Selden Roane was elected.



**112. New Counties.** During Drew's administration three new counties were formed:

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
1. Prairie.....	Nov. 25, 1846	-----	Brownsville, De Vall's Bluff, Des Arc.
2. Drew.....	Nov. 26, 1846	Gov. Drew .....	Monticello.
3. Ashley.....	Nov. 30, 1848	Chester Ashley .....	Hamburg.

## CHAPTER XVII.

JOHN S. ROANE'S<sup>1</sup> ADMINISTRATION, 1849-1852.

**113. Elections and Appointments.** **116. The Marion County War.**

**114. The Census.**

**117. The Legislature.**

**115. The Gold Excitement.**

**118. The First Postage Stamps.**

**119. New Counties.**

**113. Elections and Appointments.** In November Daniel Ringo was appointed district judge of the United States court to succeed Benjamin Johnson, who had died in the preceding month. It was said of Judge Johnson: "He died full of judicial honors; beloved by all; admired for the purity of his public and private character, and for his devotion as a Christian; respected for his unbending integrity and for a heart full of kindness to all. He was a safe, patient, and able judge, and

---

1. John S. Roane was born in Tennessee in 1817. He came to Arkansas and settled at Pine Bluff, but afterwards moved to Van Buren. He was lieutenant colonel in Yell's regiment during the Mexican War, and governor until 1852. In the Civil War he was made a brigadier general. He died at Pine Bluff in 1867.

For list of district attorneys in the United States courts, see Appendix.

the judicial distinction which he won extended far beyond the boundaries of his state."

In 1851 the state was divided by Congress into two judicial districts, the eastern and the western. Daniel



DANIEL RINGO.

Ringo, the newly appointed judge, acted as judge in both districts until 1861. In 1864 Henry C. Caldwell was appointed to this position and presided as judge in both districts until 1871, and as judge of the eastern district until 1890, when he was appointed circuit judge. In 1871 William Storey was appointed judge of the western district, and was succeeded in 1875 by

Isaac C. Parker. The candidates for governor in August, 1852, were Elias N. Conway, Democrat, and Bryan H. Smithson, Whig. Mr. Conway was elected.

**114. The Census.** The population of 1850 was 209,897, an increase of more than one hundred per cent in ten years. Of this number 162,189 were white people, and 47,708 negroes.

**115. The Gold Excitement.** In 1849 the news of the discovery of gold in the west reached Arkansas, and at once expeditions were organized for California. Some went overland; others took ship for New York or New Orleans and went around Cape Horn. No obstacle was sufficient to deter those who were eager

for gold. Lawyers, doctors, merchants, farmers, mechanics, hunters, trappers, and preachers were all infected with the gold fever and started for the land of promised wealth. Some of them found gold, but the greater number did not. Some came back to Arkansas; some remained in California, while others settled elsewhere in the western territories.

**116. The Marion County War.** In the autumn of 1849 difficulties arose in Marion county. There were two leading families named respectively Everett and Tutt. Both had great influence and both desired to control the county offices. The Tutts



HENRY C. CALDWELL.

were Whigs, and the Everetts, Democrats. For years before this, the followers of each family had quarreled on election day. In the "June fight of 1844" rocks, hoes, clubs, and fists had been freely used. After this whenever the factions met there was trouble. Whisky was used freely and served to make matters worse. After a while pistols took the place of clubs and the rioting became serious. Matters ran on thus until nearly every male citizen of the county belonged to one or the other of these parties. At one election three men were killed and several wounded. At another time arrests were made, the guards and prisoners engaged in a fight, and three of the prisoners

were killed. The sheriff, assisted by partisans of the Everetts, tried to make other arrests but he did not succeed.

A demand was made for the militia and Governor Roane sent Gen. Allen Wood with a company of militia into Marion county. The Everetts and their



ISAAC C. PARKER.

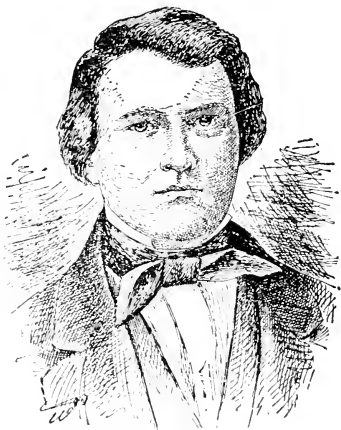
friends retreated to Searcy county, where, being followed by Wood, they were arrested at camp meeting and taken to Smithville for safe-keeping. Their friends attacked the jail and turned the prisoners out. By this time nearly all the Tutts were exterminated and but few of the Everetts were left. These, finding the meshes of the law closing around them, went

to Texas. Thus ended the only great family feud that the state has known—one that cast a gloom over Marion county for many years.

**117. The Legislature.** The session of 1850 was characterized by heated discussions of the relations of Arkansas to the Federal Union. The admission of California as a free state was considered a violation of the rights of the slave states and as reopening a question that had been settled. The action of Congress was condemned and resolutions were discussed which sounded like war. At each succeed

ing legislature these discussions became warmer until the final rupture came in 1861.

Massachusetts, not content to administer her own laws, undertook to help South Carolina in her administration and sent citizens to Charleston to help certain persons resist the enforcement of South Carolina laws. This action was resented and legislatures throughout the South passed condemnatory resolutions. This meddling increased; the fugitive slave law was annulled by northern states and every year added some new element to the sectional hate. Arkansas from the beginning, while openly expressing the warmest sentiments for the Union, espoused the cause of the South, and made its injuries her own.



JOHN SELDEN ROANE.

**118. The First Postage Stamps.** During Fillmore's administration the first postage stamps were issued by the government. The rate of postage was ten cents for each letter. The stamps did not stick well, so people were obliged to fasten them to the letters with wafers, sealing wax, and pins. Gen. Washington's picture adorned the stamp and it was no uncommon thing to see written above it, "Hold on, Mr. Washington" or "Postage paid if Washington sticks." Congress later adopted a five-cent rate for letters sent

within a radius of 500 miles, though letters sent beyond that limit required a payment of ten cents. Still later came a five-cent rate for all distances; then a three-cent rate and finally the two-cent rate, and the penny postal card. The United States now stands at the head of all countries in the excellence of its postal service.

**119. New Counties.** During Governor Roane's administration two new counties were formed.

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seat.
1. Calhoun ----	Dec. 6, 1850	John C. Calhoun....	Hampton.
2. Sebastian ---	Jan. 6, 1851	Wm. K. Sebastian ..	Greenwood, Ft Smith.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### ELIAS N. CONWAY'S<sup>1</sup> ADMINISTRATION, 1852-1860

120. Legislation and Elections.

121. Popular Elections.

122. Mountain Meadows Massacre.

123. The Know Nothings.

124. New Counties.

125. The Growth  
of the State.

Population.

Wealth.

Railroads.

Telegraphs

Schools.

Temperance

Churches, etc

**120. Legislation and Elections.** Elias N. Conway was elected governor in 1852 and he was reelected in 1856. During the eight years that he served as governor there were four sessions of the legislature in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth districts.

<sup>1</sup> Elias N. Conway was born in Tennessee in 1812 and moved to Arkansas in 1833. He was auditor of state from 1835 to 1849, and governor from 1852 to 1860. He was a diligent, methodical, and honest officer.

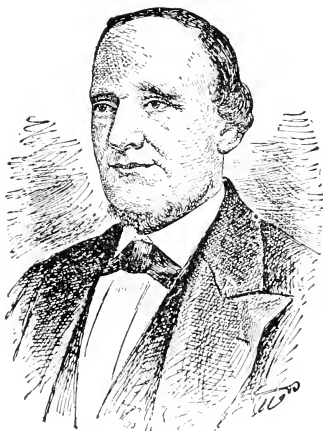
*The Session of 1852.* The term of William K. Sebastian expiring, he was reelected to the United States Senate on Nov. 10, 1852. On the same day George C. Watkins was elected chief justice of the supreme court to succeed Thomas Johnson. For the state offices the following selections were made: D. B. Greer, secretary of state; C. C. Danley, auditor; John H. Crease, treasurer; and John T. Trigg, land attorney. A homestead exemption law was passed at this session, and as Arkansas was now entitled to two Congressmen the state was divided into two districts.



ELIAS NELSON CONWAY.

*The Session of 1854.* During the adjournment of the legislature Solon Borland had been appointed by the President minister to Nicaragua, and he resigned his position as senator. On the 6th of July, 1853, Governor Conway appointed Robert W. Johnson to fill the vacancy until the meeting of the legislature. When this body met it elected Johnson to fill the unexpired term. At this session A. S. Huey became auditor; he was succeeded by W. R. Miller in 1856, who held the position until 1860. Geo. C. Watkins having resigned as chief justice of the supreme court, Elbert H. English was elected to the place, and held it until

the close of the war.<sup>1</sup> In 1874 he was elected by the people chief justice of the supreme court and held this position until his death in 1884. David Walker having resigned the office of associate justice in 1854, was succeeded by T. B. Hanley of Helena.



ELBERT H. ENGLISH.

*The Session of 1858.*

The most important acts of this session were the incorporation of the School for the Blind at Arkadelphia; the election of John Quinley to succeed John H. Crease as treasurer, and of Henry M. Rector, associate justice of the supreme court, to succeed Felix I. Batson. Henry M. Rector resigned in 1859 and was succeeded by Freeman W. Comp-

ton. In 1850 Rev. James Champlain opened a School for the Blind at Clarksville. Lack of support caused the school to be abandoned.

In 1858 Mr. Haucke visited Arkadelphia and succeeded in gaining the support of the inhabitants for an institution to be called "The Arkansas Institute for the Education of the Blind." The institute was

---

1. In 1864 T. D. W. Yonley was chosen chief justice. There were two supreme courts at that time, growing out of the exigencies of the war. The Confederate court held its sessions at Washington in Hempstead county, and was presided over by Elbert H. English. Its associate judges were Comp-ton and Fairchilds. Yonley was succeeded during the year by Elisha Baxter. Yonley and Baxter came in under the Murphy Constitution.



opened in 1859 with Mr. Haucke as superintendent. The school was incorporated Mar. 4, 1859. The legislature failed to make an appropriation for its support, but the people of Arkadelphia subscribed \$1,500 to carry it on. During the summer Otis Patten was made superintendent, and reported ten pupils in attendance at the end of the year. The legislature of 1860 appropriated \$200 a year for each pupil and \$900 a year for teachers. The school prospered until 1863, when the war interfered. In 1866 the legislature appropriated \$8000 for buildings, \$200 a year for each pupil, and \$1200 for the salary of the superintendent. In 1868 the school was moved to Little Rock, where it has always received the most favorable attention of the legislature. By an act passed March 15, 1879, its name was changed to "The Arkansas School for the Blind." In 1885 an appropriation of \$60000 was made for additional buildings. It is now one of the handsomest buildings in the state.

**121. Popular Elections.** Under the law of Congress giving the state two Congressmen, A. B. Greenwood, of Bentonville, was elected from the newly formed first district, and E. A. Warren, of Washington, from the second district (1852). In 1854 A. B. Greenwood and Albert Rust, of Union county, were elected Congressmen. The electoral vote of the state was cast in 1856 for Buchanan. The election of Buchanan and Breckinridge by the people of the United States did much to allay the excitement in the minds of Arkansas people, and caused the legislature to adopt resolutions thanking the people of the North and the Old Line Whigs of the South for supporting the Democratic ticket.

In 1856 A. B. Greenwood was reelected to Congress;

Rust was defeated for the nomination in his party by E. A. Warren, who was elected. In 1858, T. C. Hindman, of Helena, and Albert Rust were returned to Congress.

In the conventions preceding the election of 1860 the Democracy divided and nominated two tickets. The first wing of the Democracy nominated Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois. The second nominated John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky. The Republicans nominated Abraham Lincoln of Illinois, and the Union party, John Bell of Tennessee. The issue paramount to all others was slavery. The Douglas wing said in its platform: "Slavery or no slavery in any territory is entirely the concern of the white inhabitants of that territory. Neither Congress nor the people outside of that territory have any right to interfere in the matter." The Breckinridge platform said: "Congress is bound to protect the rights of all the slaveholders in all the territories." The Republican party declared: "Congress is bound to prohibit slavery in, or exclude it from, every Federal territory." The Union party were pledged to "The Constitution of the country, the Union of the states, and the enforcement of the laws."

The people of Arkansas were aroused as they had never been before. Everywhere throughout the state the question of union versus secession was vigorously debated. The state voted for Breckinridge but the country at large elected Lincoln. All the states north of Mason and Dixon's line voted for Lincoln, thus giving the country for the first time in its history a President elected exclusively by the votes of a single section. Douglas received almost as many votes as Lincoln and with the vote of Breckinridge would have

been elected. Thus division destroyed the hopes of the Democracy.

**122. Mountain Meadows Massacre.** In September, 1857, a train was held up and one hundred and twenty emigrants from Arkansas were murdered by a body of Mormons and Indians at Mountain Meadows, Utah territory. This was one of the wealthiest emigration trains that ever attempted to cross the plains. Seventeen children under nine years of age were saved and held in captivity by the Mormons for some time, after which they were returned by the authorities of the United States to their relatives in Arkansas. The party was under the charge of Capt. Fancher of Carroll county, and the leader of the Mormons was John D. Lee.

Albert Sydney Johnson said of this party: "This company was made up of farmers' families, allied by blood and friendship, and far above the average in wealth, intelligence, and orderly conduct. They were Methodists and held religious services regularly mornings and evenings."

One of the survivors, Miss Sarah Dunlap, was for years a teacher in the School for the Blind at Little Rock.

**123. The Know-nothings.** When the Whig party declined in 1852, the Know-nothing party sprang into existence. Its principles were (1) opposition to foreign immigration, and (2) political hostility to the Roman Catholic Church. It held its meetings in secret, and through subordinate lodges. In the larger cities its growth was rapid. A secret pledge was required, not to vote for a Roman Catholic, nor for any other man unless he was an American in favor of having Americans rule America. The majority of the order could

direct the vote of all the members. At Baltimore, Louisville, and other cities a series of disgraceful riots occasioned by this society soon destroyed the party. In Arkansas, Albert Pike was the chief organizer of the secret lodges. Both Whigs and Democrats joined

the councils, but they always professed to *know nothing* about them. This party elected a majority of the members of the legislature in 1854, and had a full ticket in 1856. They nominated James Yell of Pine Bluff, as a candidate for governor, and Absalom Fowler, for Congress.



BISHOP BYRNE.

Conway was chosen governor by a plurality of more than 1400 votes and Rust was successful

for Congress. The party never entered Arkansas politics again. In answer to articles written by Albert Pike, Rev. Andrew Byrne, Bishop of the Catholic Church, in a series of letters made an able defense of his Church.

**124. New Counties.** Two new counties were formed during this administration.

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seat.
1. Columbia ..	Dec. 17, 1852	.....	Magnolia.
2. Craighead ..	Feb. 19, 1859	Thos. B. Craighead.	Jonesboro.

**125. Growth of the State.** 1. *Population.* The population in 1860 was 435,450. In 1835 it had been only 51,809.

2. *Wealth.* The total amount of real and personal property as assessed in 1860 was \$120,475,236. At the first state assessment in 1838 it was \$15,564,284. The population and wealth had increased in about the same ratio. Assessed values are always lower than real values. The actual wealth of the state was nearly \$240,000,000. The per capita wealth on the assessed valuations was about \$252. There were 43,181 polls; 10,479,231 acres of land belonging to private owners valued at \$55,738,341; and 17,194 town lots, valued at \$4,761,000. There were 60,000 slaves valued at \$45,000,000. In personal property there were nearly 100,000 horses and mules; 250,000 cattle; 2,779 carriages; 240,000 watches. There were no banks and few manufactures. The total money loaned at interest was \$1,112,040. The goods and merchandise were valued at \$2,362,527. From this it will be seen that the state was in the hands of small farmers and that they were rapidly increasing in wealth. They came to the state poor, and through its free lands, genial climate, and good soil, had gained a good start. The era of the farmer was now at its zenith and the pioneer was gone. The war destroyed these values and set the state back fully forty years.

3. *Railroads.* Between 1850 and 1860 the first railroads were chartered. In 1858 the first one was built. It was a part of the Little Rock and Memphis Railroad. The first section was built from Memphis to Madison; the second section from Little Rock to De Vall's Bluff. The middle section from Madison

to De Vall's Bluff was not built until many years later. The intermediate distance was covered by stages, or by boats down the Mississippi and up the White river to De Vall's Bluff. Surveys were made for the Cairo and Fulton, now the Iron Mountain Railroad, but no part of it was constructed in Arkansas before 1860.

4. *Telegraphs.* During the year 1860 the first telegraph was established in Arkansas, connecting Little Rock with Memphis.

5. *Schools.* The Arkansas School for the Blind had been incorporated and located at Arkadelphia. (Afterwards in 1868, it was removed to Little Rock.) The Deaf Mute School was organized at Clarksville in 1850, but for lack of funds was forced to suspend. In 1860 at Ft. Smith it was reorganized upon a better basis, but was crushed by the war. Arkansas College, under the presidency of Robert Graham, opened its doors in 1853, with six professors, and an excellent classical course. From 150 to 200 students from ten states and territories attended its sessions up to the beginning of the war, and the United States selected it for the education of some of the Indian youths. Many men who afterwards were most distinguished in Arkansas affairs were graduated from this institution. It was the first institution in the state to confer a literary degree.

Fayetteville, then as now, was an educational center. The first academy to be incorporated was at Batesville in September, 1836; the second was at Fayetteville in October, 1836. Ninety-one academies and seminaries were incorporated between 1836 and 1860. St. John's College at Little Rock (1850), Cane Hill College, Cane Hill (1852), Soulesburg College, Batesville (1850), Col-

lege of St. Andrew, Ft. Smith (1849), and the Far West Seminary, Washington county (1844), did much to raise the educational standards of the state to a high level. The academies at Spring Hill and Washington in Hempstead county, Tulip in Dallas county, and Rocky Comfort in Sevier county, were noted schools.

Private schools in charge of eminent teachers were opened without charters in many towns. Albert Pike began his career on Little Piney, teaching school in a log house as early as 1833. Judge Witter opened a school in Hempstead county in 1822.<sup>1</sup> (For the public schools of this period see paragraph 97.)

6. *Temperance.* The three-mile legislation for the protection of schools and churches began in Arkansas. The first law was passed Dec. 15, 1856, and prohibited the sale of liquors in quantities less than forty gallons, within three miles of Falcon Male and Female Academy (Dallas county). Prior to 1860 six other laws of this kind were enacted, forming a nucleus for the work of later years.

7. *Churches.* The membership of all the churches kept full pace with the development of the state. Churches were built in both town and country. The Baptists formed a state association in 1847, and in 1860 they had twelve associations in different parts of

---

1. William M. Harrison, for fourteen years a supreme judge of the state, taught school at Columbia, in Chicot county, in 1841. A. W. Lyon, of Nassau Hall, N. J., taught a famous school at Batesville (1836). John Anderson, graduate of Belfast, had a school at Spring Hill, as celebrated as any academy in the West. Senator Garland attended this school. The father of Judge S. W. Williams, Rev. Aaron Williams, united teaching with preaching and gained distinction at many towns throughout the state. Rev. J. W. Moore and Jessie Brown were noted early teachers and scholars. Moses Eastman taught in the state for nearly sixty years. Mr. Ingham was a noted teacher at Searcy. Joseph Desha Pickett, afterwards superintendent of public instruction for Kentucky, conducted a school at Little Rock,

the state. The Methodists had two annual conferences at that date, each consisting of five district conferences. Synods of the Presbyterian churches were well established. The diocese of Little Rock was created in 1843 by the Catholic authorities, and Rev. Andrew Byrne was consecrated its first bishop. Bishop Leonidas Poik began active work for the Episcopal church in 1840. Prominent rectors were Andrew Freeman, Dr. Yearger, and J. T. Wheat. Prominent Catholic priests were Father McGowan, Patrick O'Reilly, and James Donahoe. Prominent Methodist preachers were W. P. Ratcliffe, Andrew Hunter, and A. R. Winfield; Presbyterians, J. W. Moore, Thomas R. Welch, and Aaron Williams; Baptists, J. B. Hartwell, B. F. Cortney, H. H. Bayliss, and Isaac Perkins. Other denominations also did good work. The Christian church was organized in 1832 at Little Rock, by Elder B. F. Hall. Its prominent preachers were John T. Johnson, W. W. Stevenson, Thomas Ricketts, and Joseph Desha Pickett.

8. *Statesmen.* Robert Crittenden, James S. Conway, Chester Ashley, and A. H. Sevier were masters of statecraft. The last two were distinguished far beyond the boundaries of the state. Senator Ashley was chairman of the judiciary committee of the Senate of the United States, and Senator Sevier chairman of the committee on foreign relations. Hon. Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia said that in a long acquaintance with public men at Washington he had known few of greater ability than Senators Ashley and Sevier from Arkansas.

9. *The State Judiciary.* Among the many able and faithful servants who were judges of the supreme



court before the war, the names of George C. Watkins, Hubert F. Fairchilds, Elbert H. English, Townsend Dickinson, and Freeman W. Compton, stand preëminent for legal ability. They have made a distinct impression upon the judicial department of the state in a body of decisions that reflect credit upon themselves and add dignity and character to the state.

10. *Manufacture of Salt.* John Hemphill migrated to Clark county in 1811 and settled at Blakeleytown. In 1814 he began the manufacture of salt on the Ouachita at a point where the Indians for centuries had prepared this article, and to which De Soto had been attracted in his travels. Hemphill was successful and continued his enterprise until his death in 1825. His descendants carried it on until 1851, when it was abandoned.

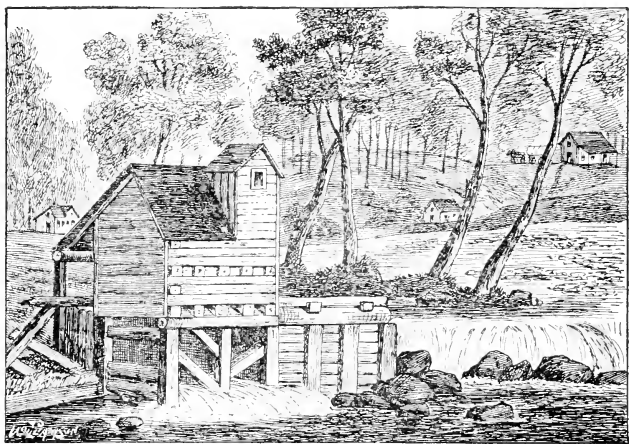
11. *Hemphill's Enterprises.* When Hemphill came to Arkansas he brought with him two half-brothers, Jacob and John Barkman, who, in the language of that day, "worked their way." In 1812 Jacob Barkman opened up a trade with New Orleans by means of a "pirogue." It took six months for his primitive boat to make the trip. He took from Blakeleytown bear skins, oil, and tallow and brought back sugar, coffee, powder, lead, flints, and cotton and woolen cards. His enterprises in Clark county developed far more rapidly than the state, and resulted in the formation at New Orleans of a large commission and warehouse business of which he was the leading spirit. The steamboat *Dime* was soon purchased and became a regular packet between Arkadelphia and New Orleans. His energy was untiring and found another expression in the erection of a large cotton factory on the Caddo river, the first one

in the state. It cost \$30,000, and during an unusual rise of the mountain stream it was swept away. Mr. Barkman died a wealthy man in 1852.

12. *Cotton and Woolen Goods.* In 1857 the Arkansas Manufacturing Company put up at Royston, Pike Co., a factory for the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods. The factory was owned by Major Henry Merrill of Georgia, and John Matlock of Camden, Ark. The superintendent was W. W. Bell. It manufactured yarn and thread and was in operation until 1863, when it was removed by the Confederate government to Texas. After the war it was moved back to Royston. In 1868 it passed into the hands of Mr. Young, and remained under his superintendency until the death of Mr. Matlock, when the machinery was bought by the Arkadelphia Manufacturing Company and was moved to Arkadelphia, where its operations were enlarged. Mr. Bell also put up the Camden Woolen Mills at Camden, and Womack's Woolen Mill at Nashville.

13. *Mills.* Mammoth Spring wells up from a deep abyss from an opening forty yards in circumference, and forms a lake at its very source, about one sixteenth of a mile from north to south and about one fifth of a mile from east to west. The spring sends out about 8,000 barrels of water per minute, and forms the main source of Spring river. In the early settlement of the country it was the resort of wild beasts and fowls. A mill placed there by Mr. Mills, although small and rude, attracted the custom of farmers from a distance of thirty miles. So great was the throng that many often had to wait several days for their turn. Now there is occupying the old stand a mammoth roller mill which has a capacity of 400 barrels of

flour every twenty-four hours and runs night and day. Near it on another dam stands an immense cotton factory, and at points down the stream other large roller mills may be found. The power furnished by this stream is not half utilized; and when it shall all be employed, the hum of woolen, cotton, and flour mills



FIRST GRIST MILL, MAMMOTH SPRINGS.

will announce to Arkansas the seat of its greatest manufacturing industry.

14. *Manganese.* The first manganese ore mined in the United States was obtained near Whitfield, Hickman county, Tennessee. The next manganese mining on record was in the Batesville region of Arkansas, between 1850 and 1852, when Col. Matthew Martin shipped small quantities of ore from that locality. The industry was carried on on a small scale for more than thirty years. In 1868 the first shipment for use in the manu-

facture of steel was made by Wm. Einstein. In 1881 the Ferro-manganese Company, through E. H. Woodward, an expert at this business, appeared on the scene, and Arkansas became an important producer of this ore. In 1885 the Keystone Iron and Manganese Company began operations and soon became the largest producer of manganese in the state. In 1888 John B. Skinner and Co. began their work.

15 *Whetstones.* As early as 1818 the oil and whetstones of Garland county were floated on boats down the Ouachita to New Orleans, where they obtained the name "Washita," by which they are known throughout the world. The business was enlarged in 1840 by Mr. Barnes, and proved profitable. The reputation of the stone was good and it soon found a demand in all the markets of the world. Mr. Whittington and Mr. Sutton have developed large quarries, and ship annually several thousand pounds to oil and whetstone factories in the east.

16. *Zinc and Iron.* Some time in the fifties zinc works were established at Calamine, and an iron furnace near Smithville, in Lawrence county. The iron was sold to blacksmiths in Arkansas, Tennessee, and Missouri; but the war put an end to both enterprises.

From all these facts, it is evident that the early life of Arkansas was decidedly energetic, progressive, and moral. The growth in population and wealth was not surpassed by any state. The schools and churches show that the people were thoughtful, virtuous, and industrious. This ends the glorious era of peace and rapid development; from it we turn to the darker picture — the terrible era of war.

## RECAPITULATION.

*Topics for Study and Review.*

- |           |   |                  |   |                                  |
|-----------|---|------------------|---|----------------------------------|
| Governors | { | James S. Conway. | } | 1. Write a list of the sub-heads |
|           |   | Archibald Yell.  |   | in each chapter after each       |
|           |   | Samuel Adams.    |   | name.                            |
|           |   | Thomas S. Drew.  |   | 2. Write a connected story       |
|           |   | John S. Roane.   |   | without subdivisions em-         |
|           |   | Elias N. Conway. |   | bracing the matter of each       |
|           |   |                  |   | chapter.                         |
|           |   |                  |   | 3. Write a story of the period   |
|           |   |                  |   | from 1836 to 1860.               |

## Prominent men:

- |                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Albert Pike.          | 11. David Walker.        |
| 2. Chester Ashley.       | 12. Elbert English.      |
| 3. Robert W. Johnson.    | 13. Ebenezer Cummins.    |
| 4. A. H. Sevier.         | 14. W. S. Fulton.        |
| 5. Grandison S. Royston. | 15. Solon Borland.       |
| 6. Benjamin Johnson.     | 16. Absalom Fowler.      |
| 7. Bishop Byrne.         | 17. Robert Crittenden.   |
| 8. Bishop Freeman        | 18. Andrew Scott.        |
| 9. Andrew Hunter.        | 19. James Woodson Bates. |
| 10. Thomas-R. Welch.     | 20. Jesse Turner.        |

Write a biography of each — Tell of other prominent men.

Tell all you know of: —

- |                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 1. The Public Land Question.    | 7. Of Early Churches.                   |
| 2. How Arkansas became a State. | 8. Of Temperance Agitation.             |
| 3. Of Population Growth.        | 9. Of the Mexican War.                  |
| 4. Of New Counties.             | 10. Of the State Debt.                  |
| 5. Of Early Colleges.           | 11. Of the State and Real Estate Banks. |
| 6. Of Early Schools.            | 12. Of Property Growth.                 |

Define: — Personnel; administration; preëmption; land grant; patent; law; statute; convention; election; nominee; officer; synod; conference; treaty; colonel; major; captain; lieutenant; sheriff; governor; etc. What is the difference between a bill and a law? Who

makes a law? What is the difference between real and personal property? What is a tax? Who levies the taxes? What are they used for? How many legislatures met before the war? Name some of the laws they passed. Read and then explain the constitution of 1836. The bill of rights.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### HENRY M. RECTOR'S ADMINISTRATION, 1860. THE WAR OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.

- |                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| 126. Rector's Administration.   | 130. Convention of 1861: First Session.  |
| 127. Rector's Message.          |  |
| 128. The Convention Act.        | 131. Seizure of Arsenals.                |
| 129. The Verdict of the People. | 132. Convention of 1861: Second Session. |

**126. Rector's Administration.** During the exciting canvass for the presidency in 1860, the regular state election occurred in Arkansas. The Democratic convention nominated Richard H. Johnson, and Henry M. Rector announced himself an independent candidate. Both candidates canvassed the state, and Rector<sup>1</sup> was elected. He was inaugurated in November, 1860. W. K. Sebastian and Charles B. Mitchell were elected United States senators. They served as senators until after the beginning of the war; then Sebastian was expelled for sympathizing with the

---

1. Henry Massie Rector was born in St. Louis in 1816. He came to Arkansas in 1835 and was United States marshal from 1843 to 1845. He was elected judge of the supreme court by the legislature in 1859, which position he resigned to run for governor. His speeches during the canvass were temperate, and his course afterwards prudent and firm. He is still alive — an honored citizen of Little Rock.

South, and Mitchell refused to serve after the secession of Arkansas from the Union. Both seats remained vacant until after the close of the war. In the Congressional elections Thomas C. Hindman was elected from the first and E. W. Gantt from the second district, but they were not permitted to take their seats.

**127. Rector's Message** Governor Rector's message to the legislature was an able document. It recited that eleven of the Northern states had by solemn enactment nullified the laws of the United States by prohibiting their citizens from aiding in the execution of the Fugitive Slave Laws, and that these acts absolved every other state from its Federal allegiance. In view of the revolutionary acts of these states, he advised the legislature to await the action of other Southern states and of the United States; if any Southern state should declare its independence, prompted by the revolutionary acts of the Northern states, and the general government should thereupon adopt coercive measures, he urged that Arkansas should not withhold from said state its active sympathy and support. He further declared that should such an exigency arise, the legislature ought to refer the matter to the people for their advice.



HENRY M. RECTOR.

**128. The Convention Act.** Acting upon the advice of the governor, the legislature proceeded to discuss the state of the Union, and on Jan. 14, 1861, passed the Convention Act, by which the question of "Convention" or "No Convention" was to be submitted to the people on the 18th day of February, 1861. The act so to be submitted really created a new legislature to act upon "the condition of political affairs" and "to determine what course the state of Arkansas shall take in the present political crisis." Each county was entitled to as many delegates as it had members in the lower house of the General Assembly, and was to select its delegates at the same election.

**129. The Verdict of the People.** Pursuant to this act, an election was held in every county of the state on the 18th day of February, 1861. The excitement was intense. South Carolina had seceded Dec. 20, 1860; Georgia, January 19, 1861; Mississippi, January 9; Texas, Feb. 1; Louisiana, Jan. 26; Florida, Jan. 10, and Alabama, Jan. 11. While all these vigorous protests against Northern nullification were being made in these states, Virginia, the mother of commonwealths, attempted to bring about conciliation. It was thought that the Northern states could be induced to repeal their nullifying laws, and to honor the decisions of the supreme court, thus removing the cause of hostility from the Southern seceding states.

A Peace Congress was called by Virginia to meet in Washington on February 4, 1861. Twenty-one states sent delegates. It was an able body of men from all parts of the Union. The venerable John Tyler was chosen president. Salmon P. Chase, as a delegate from the state of Ohio, destroyed all hopes of recon-



ciliation by stating with candor, but with emphasis, that the Northern states never would obey the law which required the return of fugitive slaves. He maintained that changed conditions had made it impossible for these states to obey these laws.

The South was thus brought face to face with a serious question. Does a Union of states still exist when eleven of them nullify the laws of Congress and refuse to submit to the decrees of the supreme court? They were Union lovers, but they could not remain parties to a compact which eleven states openly and by solemn legislative acts abrogated. The evil of disunion began not with the secessionists but with the nullifiers who, through conscientious scruples, placed nullification above union. And as it was a question of conscience with the North, forming as it were a higher law than the Constitution, so it came to be a similar question with the South. The South asserted that it could not conscientiously give its allegiance to a government controlled by a party that claimed the right to set aside the Constitution and laws of the nation to satisfy a higher law of conscience. Thus the precedent established by the Northern states was followed by the South, and secession was the outcome. The love for the Union was as genuine and widespread in the South as it was in the North; but it was for a Union under the Constitution as the supreme law over the whole country, and not for a Union under the so-called "higher law of conscience."

On the day that the Peace Congress assembled, the seven seceding states, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, South Carolina, and Texas, through their delegates, met at Montgomery, Ala-

bama. This body of men was in earnest. Its members were among the most prominent men in the country. A Constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States was framed, modeled after the Constitution of the United States. Jefferson Davis of Mississippi was elected president, and Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia, vice-president.

Meanwhile the people of Arkansas were deliberating upon the proper course to take in this impending struggle. One by one they saw the states of the South secede; they saw the failure of the Peace Congress and heard the ominous language of Mr. Chase. When the 18th day of February arrived, the people voted for a convention by a majority of 11,586 votes; the minority vote was cast by two classes of people:

(1)\*By a small number, who believed in the Union right or wrong.

(2) By a larger number, who believed that a convention was unnecessary, since the seceding states would never be coerced and who thought it unwise to discuss the problem before it arose.

**130, The Convention of 1861: First Session.** In accordance with the proclamation of the governor, the delegates met at the statehouse in Little Rock on March 4, 1861, and elected David Walker of Washington county president, and E. C. Boudinot, secretary. Seventy-six delegates, representing every county in the state attended the convention. The sentiment of the convention was in favor of remaining in the Union, but decidedly opposed to any coercion of the seceding states. Nor was it believed by that body that coercion would be resorted to. The convention, resisting the appeals of South Carolina and Georgia,

(who had sent commissioners to urge the secession of Arkansas), and likewise the appeal of the Confederate States, and believing that matters would be settled amicably, passed an ordinance providing for an election on Aug. 5, 1861, to decide whether the people of the state should "coöperate" with the general government, or "secede" from it. A resolution was also adopted stating that any attempt to coerce a seceding state by armed force would be resisted by Arkansas. The convention then adjourned until the 19th of August, not, however, before passing an ordinance authorizing the president to call the convention together before that time in case of emergency.

### **131. Seizure of the Arsenal at Little Rock and Ft. Smith.**

In November, 1861, the garrison at Little Rock was reënforced by sixty men under command of Capt. James Totten. The arsenal at this time contained many arms and war supplies belonging to the state, and the people began to clamor for its evacuation by the United States troops. Helena, in a mass meeting of its citizens, requested Governor Rector to take possession of the property. It was rumored at the beginning of the year that United States troops were on their way to reënforce the garrison, and citizens from all parts of the state urged the seizure of the arsenal.

On Feb. 4, volunteer troops from Phillips, Jefferson, Prairie, White, Monroe, Hot Spring, and other counties, about 800 strong, arrived at Little Rock with the avowed purpose of seizing the arsenal. The citizens of Little Rock, becoming alarmed, requested the governor to demand the surrender of the post. This was done, and Capt. Totten, the commander of the

post, concluded to deliver it to the governor rather than to engage in hostilities. The troops departed with all the honors due them as officers and soldiers, on Feb. 8, 1861, and the state authorities took pos-



GEN. PATRICK R. CLEBURNE.

sessio on the same day. Capt. Otey, with a detachment of Phillips county Guards, was placed in charge. The citizens of Little Rock presented Capt. Totten with a sword at his departure. One of the companies that marched to Little Rock was in charge of Capt. Patrick R. Cleburne, then unknown to fame, but who, before his death, earned for himself the title of

“the Stonewall Jackson of the West.” By direction of Gov. Rector, Fort Smith was seized and occupied by Col. Solon Borland (April 19); it was placed in charge of General N. B. Burrow, and held subject to the authority of the state.

132. The Convention of 1861: Second Session. The hopes of our citizens were not realized. Coercion was determined upon by Congress, and President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men to put down the rebellion. This meant war. President Buchanan had said in a message to Congress that no power had been delegated to Congress to coerce a state into submission or to declare war with it. And

while a large part of the people of Arkansas were in favor of remaining in the Union, they were also opposed to coercing those states that chose to withdraw. Lincoln's proclamation was looked upon by a large majority of Arkansas men as an unconstitutional use of power; and influenced many Union men to support the secession party. Governor Rector, in answer to the call of Simon Cameron, secretary of war, for 780 men to assist in putting down the rebellion, said: "In answer to your demand for troops from Arkansas to subjugate the Southern states, I have to say that none will be furnished. The demand is only adding insult to injury."

David Walker, president of the convention, issued a proclamation on April 20, calling the convention to meet at Little Rock on May 6. The convention met and passed the following ordinances:

1. The Ordinance of Secession, dissolving the union between the state of Arkansas and the other states, passed May 6, 1861, by a vote of 69 in the affirmative and one in the negative.<sup>1</sup>

"Whereas, in addition to the well-founded causes of complaint set forth by this convention in resolutions adopted on the 11th of March, A. D. 1861, against the sectional party now in power in Washington city, headed by Abraham Lincoln, he has, in the face of resolutions passed by this convention, pledging the state of Arkansas to resist to the last extremity any attempt on the part of such power to coerce any state that seceded from the old Union, proclaimed to the world that war should be waged against such states until they should be compelled to submit to their rule, and large forces to accomplish this have by this same power been called out, and are now being marshaled to carry

---

1. Isaac Murphy, of Madison county, voted "no." He had introduced a resolution in the morning putting the whole population on a war footing in view of the dangers surrounding the South.

out this inhuman design; and to longer submit to such rule, or remain in the old union of the United States, would be disgraceful and ruinous to the state of Arkansas: Therefore we, the people of Arkansas, ordain, that the 'Ordinance and Acceptance of Compact,' passed by the General Assembly of the state of Arkansas on the 18th day of October, A. D. 1836 [here follows a minute description of this compact and other acts], and all other laws, and every other law and ordinance, whereby the state of Arkansas became a member of the Federal Union, be, and the same are hereby in all respects and for every other purpose herewith consistent, repealed, abrogated, and fully set aside; and that the union now subsisting between the state of Arkansas and the other states, under the name of 'The United States of America,' is hereby forever dissolved." Then follows the usual declaration resuming all rights delegated to the Federal government, absolving the citizens from allegiance to that government, and pronouncing Arkansas a "free and independent state."

2. The ordinance adopting the Constitution of the Confederate States of America, passed May 10, and June 1, 1861.

3. An ordinance adopting a constitution for the state of Arkansas, passed June 1, 1861. This constitution is known as the constitution of 1861.

The calling of the roll for votes to sever the connection between Arkansas and the United States was a solemn proceeding. Although every one present was intensely excited, a profound silence prevailed. The Secessionists were all known and the recording of their votes produced no applause, but when well-known Union men, one after another, voted in the affirmative and declared their sympathy to be with the South, the crowd could not restrain its applause.

When the strain was over and it was announced that the ordinance had been passed by the decisive vote of

69 to 1, the walls of the house reëchoed the applause. Thus Arkansas deliberately chose that war should be declared with her, rather than that she should declare war with the other Southern states. The choice had to be made, and it was a choice dictated by Southern thought, Southern associations and Southern honor. The decision so made brought defeat; but the alternative would have brought disgrace.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

HENRY M. RECTOR'S ADMINISTRATION (*Continued*),  
1860-1862.

133. Domestic Events.

135. The War in Arkansas.

134. Preparations for War.

136. Elections.

**133. Domestic Events.** Arms that had been purchased by the preceding legislature having been seized at Cincinnati in April, Gen. James Yell, in retaliation, seized two steamboats on the Mississippi, the *Mars* and the *Ohio Belle*. Information reached the governor on April 2, that a force was gathering at Cairo to enter Arkansas and Tennessee; he thereupon placed a force of men under Gen. James Yell at Mound City to coöperate with a like force appointed by Governor Harris of Tennessee. The convention appointed two brigadier generals, N. B. Pearce and James Yell.

Meanwhile a regiment of troops had gathered at Camp Rector, composed of Yell Rifles<sup>1</sup> under Capt. Cleburne; Jefferson Guards under Capt. Carlton; Harris Guards under Capt. Harris; Rector Guards, Capt.

---

1. This company contained four men who afterwards became generals; P. R. Cleburne, Thomas C. Hindman, J. C. Tappan, and Lucius E. Poll

Glenn; Hindman Guards, Capt. Blackburn; Phillips Guards, Capt. Otey, and Helena Artillery, Capt. Clarkson. On May 6 they asked the convention for permission to elect their field officers, which was granted. This regiment was called the First Arkansas Volunteers, and elected Patrick R. Cleburne, colonel; J. K.

Patton, lieutenant colonel, and J. T. Harris, major. Thus began the military armament of Arkansas.



SAMUEL W. WILLIAMS.

134. Preparations for War. Arkansas was admitted to the Southern Confederacy on May 20. and Robert W. Johnson, A. H. Garland, Hugh F. Thomasson, Albert Rust, and W. W. Watkins, were chosen by the convention as delegates to the Confederate Congress then

in session at Montgomery <sup>1</sup> The convention created a military board to supervise the military defense of the state (May 15), composed of the governor, H. M. Rector, Benjamin C. Totten, and Christopher C. Danley.<sup>2</sup>

1. At the general election in 1862 the following representatives were elected to the Confederate Congress: Thomas B. Hanley, G. D. Royston, A. H. Garland, and F. I. Batson. In 1864 T. B. Hanley, R. K. Garland, F. I. Batson, and A. H. Garland were elected. In 1862 Charles B. Mitchell and Robert W. Johnson were elected to the Confederate Senate. C. B. Mitchell died on Sept. 18, 1864, and A. H. Garland was elected to succeed him. D. H. Carroll was then elected to the House of Representatives to succeed Mr. Garland.

2. Samuel W. Williams succeeded C. C. Danley, and L. D. Hill succeeded Mr. Williams.



This board issued a call for 10,000 volunteers in addition to those already in the field. But there was little need for the call. Men promptly fell into line from all parts of the state, and offered themselves to the state or to the Confederate government. Thirty thousand troops were in line from Arkansas before the end of the year.

In addition to the work of the military board, President Davis authorized T. C. Hindman, James B. Johnson, and Thompson B. Flournoy to raise regiments for direct use in the Confederacy. These regi-



GEN. T. C. HINDMAN.

ments were called Confederate to distinguish them from the others raised by the military board.

**135. The War in Arkansas.** Regiments began forming at once. Some presented themselves as state troops to the military board; others enlisted directly into the Confederate service and were transferred east of the Mississippi. The board numbered the regiments; Gen. Pearce also numbered a few; and the Confederate authorities numbered others. This caused a confusion of numbers, and two or three regiments carried duplicate numbers throughout the war.

Troops gathered at Arkadelphia, Benton, Pine Bluff, Springfield, and Yellville. The soldiers of Helena and Jacksonport armed themselves with guns and were

mustered into the state service. Some then proceeded to northwestern Arkansas, where they were formed into an army under command of Generals McCulloch, Pearce, and McIntosh. Others moved on to Poca-



BEN M'CULLOCH.

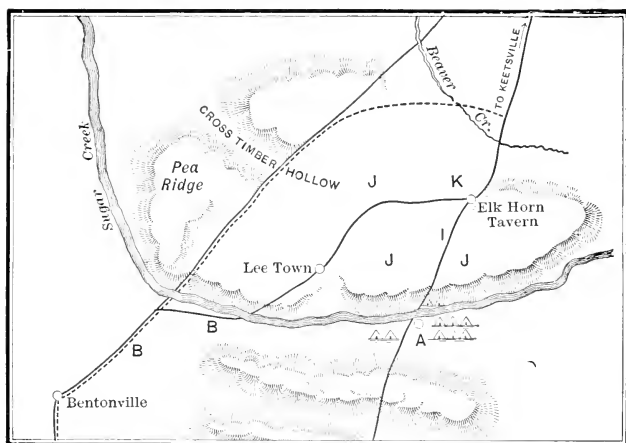
hontas and Pittman's Ferry under the command of Gen. Hardee.

On July 15 the military board made a contract with the Confederate authorities, through Gen. Hardee, by which such state troops as agreed to the change were transferred to the Confederate service. Many of the troops consented to enter the Confederate service; others

returned to their homes and reënlisted in other commands. Gen. Van Dorn was placed in command of the Arkansas department, and began to organize his troops in the northwest.

A battle took place at Pea Ridge,<sup>1</sup> or Elkhorn, on March 7, 1862, in which the Arkansas troops fought with great bravery. Gen. Van Dorn said in his report that "the enemy's position was a strong one, but we drove him from it and slept on our arms on the

1. Van Dorn had 15,000 men; Curtis 20,000. On March 6 Price and McCulloch attacked Sigel at Bentonville and forced him to retreat to Curtis' main wing. On the 7th, at Pea Ridge, the battle raged in all its fury. Van Dorn and Price were opposed to Curtis; McCulloch and McIntosh to Sigel. The battle has been called the Buena Vista of the war. Van Dorn said of his soldiers: "The Old Guard of Napoleon was not composed of better men. I have never in battle seen their equals."



BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.

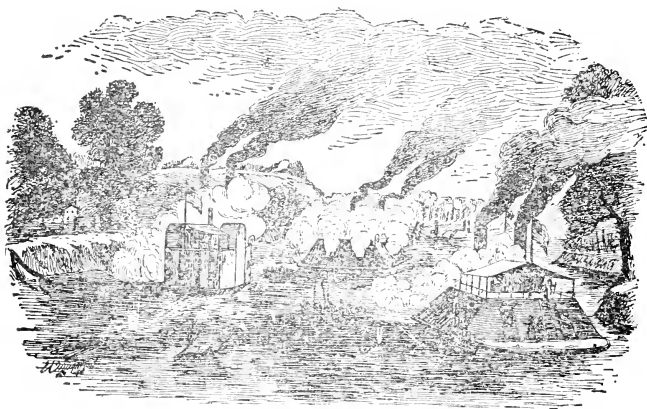
field of battle." But it cost him two of his best generals, McCulloch and McIntosh. During the night the Federal army retreated to a better position and Gen. Van Dorn, on the next day, retired to the south. Gen. Curtis, the Union commander, remained a few days, and then moved to the south-east, by way of Batesville, to Helena.

Van Dorn began the formation of his army around Van Buren and issued orders for a general rendezvous of the



GEN. SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

troops at De Vall's Bluff. Beauregard at that time was pressed by the enemy on the east of the Mississippi, and Van Dorn and his command were transferred to that region. This left Arkansas unprotected until President Davis created a Trans-Mississippi Department, composed of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas



BATTLE OF ST. CHARLES, ON WHITE RIVER.

troops, and placed Generals Hindman and Holmes in command of Arkansas.

Gen. Hindman moved in the direction of Helena, and on June 17 a skirmish followed at St. Charles in Arkansas county. Curtis moved towards Little Rock, but being met at Cache river (Cotton Plant) by Hindman, turned back. Curtis then entered Helena.

In the northwest the Federal cavalry captured Fayetteville, and Gen. Cabell made an unsuccessful attempt to regain it. Then came the skirmishes of Pittman's Ferry and Cane Hill, and the burning of the Confederate arsenal and stores at Yellville. Gen.

Hindman took position at Cane Hill, where he was attacked Nov. 28 by Gen. Blunt and was forced to retire.

The Federal forces, 16,000 strong, then took position at Prairie Grove and Cane Hill. Gen. Hindman attacked Gen. Herron at Prairie Grove Dec. 7, and although Herron was reënforced during the engagement by the division of Gen. Blunt, the attack was successful. The victory was barren of results, however, for being without supplies, Gen. Hindman retired, and the Federals occupied the field from which they had been driven. Hindman soon crossed the mountains into the region south of the Arkansas river, and the Union soldiers advanced to the vicinity of Van Buren.

**136. The Elections.** Governor Rector resigned in November, 1862, and Thomas Fletcher, president of the Senate, became governor. The legislature ordered a special election to be held at which Harris Flanagin<sup>1</sup> of Arkadelphia was elected governor.

---

1. Harris Flanagin was born in New Jersey in 1817 and settled in Clark county in 1837, where he engaged in the practice of law. At the date of his election he was in the army in command of a Confederate regiment. He served as governor during the troubled period, 1862-1864, after which he returned to Clark county. He died in 1874.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## HARRIS FLANAGIN'S ADMINISTRATION, 1862-1865.

137. New Counties. 141. Events of 1864.  
 138. Emancipation of the Slaves. 142. Union Soldiers in Arkansas.  
 139. Surrender of Arkansas Post. 143. The Provisional Government.  
 140. Battle of Helena and Capture of Little Rock.

**137. New Counties.** The following new counties were formed in 1862:

County.	Date of formation.	Named after.	County seats.
1. Cross.....	Nov. 15, 1862	Judge Edward Cross.	Wittsburg.
2. Woodruff ----	Nov. 26, 1862	Wm. E. Woodruff ....	Vann Dale. Augusta.

**138. Emancipation of the Slaves.** President Lincoln, on Sept. 22, 1862, issued a proclamation as follows: "On the first day of January, 1863, all persons held as slaves within any state or part of any state, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be thenceforward and forever free." On the first day of January, this proclamation terminated the property condition of 111,259 persons, who before that time had been



HARRIS FLANAGIN.

slaves in Arkansas. Their value was more than \$60,000,000.

**139. Surrender of Arkansas Post.** The troops of Gen. Curtis remained quietly at Helena, and Gen. Holmes made his headquarters at Little Rock. The Union forces remained in-

active, expecting another Confederate attempt upon Missouri. A strong fort, named after Gen. Hindman, had been erected at Arkansas Post, and Gen. T. J. Churchill, with a force of 4000 men, was placed in command. On Jan. 10 and 11 this fort was attacked by Gen. McClelland, with a land force of 22,000 men, and by Admiral



GEN. THOMAS J. CHURCHILL.

Porter, with eighty-five transports and nine gunboats. Gen. Holmes had telegraphed Gen. Churchill, "You will hold until help arrives or until all are dead," but never expected so large a display of force for so small a fort. Churchill and his faithful garrison stood both shot and shell for nearly two days, repulsing charge after charge of the enemy, when through a mistake of a Texas regiment the white flag was run up and the fort surrendered.<sup>1</sup> During the month of January Gen.

---

1. Gen. Sherman was the originator of the expedition against Arkansas Post.

Gorman moved an expedition up the White river and captured Confederate stores and took some prisoners at St. Charles, Clarendon, and Des Arc.

**140. Battle of Helena and Capture of Little Rock.** On July 4 Gen. Holmes moved against Curtis at Helena and made a brilliant but unsuccessful attack.



GEN. STERLING PRICE.

On the day of this failure the Confederacy suffered a greater disaster in the fall of Vicksburg. Then followed the fall of Port Hudson and the cutting of the Confederacy in two. Gen. Curtis then ordered Gen. Steele to move against Little Rock.

Gen. Holmes, after his failure at Helena, had fallen back to Little Rock. There he was succeeded by Gen. Ster-

ling Price. In the march of Gen. Steele from Helena to Little Rock the following skirmishes occurred: Aug. 1 to 8, cavalry movements from Wittsburg to Clarendon; Aug. 14, skirmish at West Point; Aug. 16 at Harrison's Landing; Aug. 17, Grand Prairie; Aug. 25, Brownsville; Aug. 26, Bayou Meto; Aug. 27, Reed's

---

Gen. Grant disapproved it, calling it a "wild goose chase." Sherman, who was present under McClelland, said that the fort was constructed with great care. At the burning of Napoleon, on January 17, he said: "We all deserve to be killed unless we can produce a discipline wherein such disgraceful acts cannot go unpunished—No man has labored harder than I have to check this spirit in our soldiers."



Bridge; Aug. 30, Shallow Ford; Sept. 7, Ashley's Mills; Sept. 10, Fourche Bayou.

The Confederates had breastworks on the north side of the river; but none on the south. Gen. Steele was advancing on both sides, therefore Gen. Price ordered a retreat. Little Rock was then occupied by the Federal army, Sept. 10, 1863. This placed all northern and northeastern Arkansas in the hands of the Union forces, and caused Governor Flanagin to remove the state government to Washington in Hempstead county.

**141. Events of 1864.** In the spring of this year Gen. Steele started south. He was defeated at Poison Springs, April 18, and at Mark's Mills, April 25; after which he decided to return to Little Rock. On his retreat he was attacked at Jenkin's Ferry, April 30, and after a desperate battle saved his army from capture only by a hasty retreat. This was one of the most fiercely contested battles of the war.

In September, 1864, Gen. Price made his famous raid through northern Arkansas and southern Missouri, but without results of permanent value. This ended the struggle in Arkansas, although the Southern army held the southwestern part of the state until after the general surrender of the Confederate forces in April, 1865.

Arkansas soldiers were in every important battle of the war. At Manassas, Gettysburg, and in all the battles in Virginia, the 3d Arkansas did faithful service. In Tennessee, Georgia, Mississippi, Kentucky, and Virginia, the brigades of Generals E. McNair, D. H. Reynolds, John H. Kelley, D. C. Govan, William L. Cabell, Seth M. Barton, and Albert Rust, carried

the Confederate flag into the thickest of the fight and fought for it with all the valor of Americans.

Army divisions east of the river were given to Thomas J. Churchill, Evander McNair, Thomas C. Hindman, James F. Fagan, and Patrick R. Cleburne.

The brigades of Generals N. B. Pearce, N. B. Burrow, James Yell, James McIntosh, Thomas Dockery, Dandridge McRae, Albert Pike, James C. Tappan, John Selden Roane, and Marsh Walker, fought bravely and earned the gratitude of the people.

John Edward Murrey, at the age of twenty-two, was commissioned brigadier general, but was killed on the day of his appointment, at the battle of Atlanta. Cleburne became the idol of the army, and died in a glorious charge at Franklin. The dead of Arkansas are strewn from Gettysburg to New Orleans, and the crutches and armless sleeves all over the state speak eloquently of the bravery and devotion of the Arkansas soldiery.

**142. Union Soldiers in Arkansas.** After the occupation of northern Arkansas by the Union forces in 1862, the organization of soldiers into regiments for the Northern armies began, and continued until the end of the struggle. There were not many to enlist, but seven white regiments and a battery were formed and put into active service in Arkansas and elsewhere. In addition to these white troops 5526 negroes were enlisted, making a total of about 10,000 Union soldiers.

**143. The Provisional Government.** After Gen. Steele occupied Little Rock, meetings were held at Fort Smith, Van Buren, and other places, recommending the formation of a new state government, loyal to the Union. Under a proclamation of President Lincoln,

Dec. 8, 1863, delegates were elected from a great number of counties to form a new constitution.

On the 11th day of January, 1864, these delegates met at Little Rock and remodeled the constitution. Isaac Murphy was appointed executive provisional governor, and the 14th, 15th, and 16th days of March were set apart as election days. On these days the people in certain counties met and cast their suffrages. There were 12,177 votes for ratification of the constitution, and 266 against it. The constitution was declared ratified, and the officers voted for were duly installed. On the 11th day of April, 1864, the legislature so elected assembled, and Isaac Murphy was inaugurated governor. The government thus put in operation was recognized by the President of the United States as the legitimate civil government of the state. The Confederate state government continued to exercise its functions at Washington, Hempstead county, until the 26th day of May, 1865, when it came to an end, leaving the Murphy government in full control of the state.

*Battles and Skirmishes in Arkansas.*

1862			1862		
Bentonville	}	March 6 to 8	Aberdeen .....	July	9
Pea Ridge			Batesville .....	July	14
Leetown			Fayetteville. ....	July	15
Elkhorn Tavern			Boonesborough, ....		
Salem or Spring River.....	March	18	Jonesboro. ....	Aug.	3
Talbots Ferry .....	April	19	Clarendon .....	Aug.	13
Searcy Landing .....	May	19	La Grange.....	Oct.	11
Big Indian Creek ...	May	27	Helena .....	Oct.	11
Smithville .....	June	17	Marianna .....	Nov.	7
St. Charles ..	June	17	Cane Hill.....	Nov.	28
Little Red River..	June	25	Boston Mountain....	Nov.	28
Grand Prairie.....	July	6	Helena .....	Dec.	5
Bayou Cache.....	July	7	Prairie Grove.....	Dec.	27

*Battles and Skirmishes in Arkansas (continued).*

1863			1864		
Arkansas Post.....	Jan.	11	Moscow.....	April	13
La Grange.....	May	1	Camden and Liberty.....	April	15
Helena.....	July	14	and		16
West Point.....	Aug.	14	Poison Springs.....	April	18
Austin	} .....	Aug.	Cotton Plant.....	April	21
Bayou Meto			Mark's Mill.....	April	25
Brownsville			Princeton.....	April	30
Reed's Bridge.....	Aug.	27	Jenkin's Ferry.....	April	30
Terry's Ferry.....	Sept.	7	Richlands.....	May	3
Little Rock.....	Sept.	10	Clarendon.....	June	25
Pine Bluff.....	Oct.	24	to		29
Clarksville .....	Nov.	8	Lake Chicot.....	June	26
Waldron.....	Dec.	30	Pine Bluff .....	July	2
1864			Farris Mill.....	July	14
Martin's Creek.....	Jan.	17	Wallace's Ferry.....	July	26
Batesville .... .	Feb.	19	Massard Prairie.....	July	27
Long View & Mt. Elba	March	26	Ft. Smith .....	Aug.	24
to			Jones Hay Station...	Aug.	24
Augusta.....			Searcy.....	Sept.	6
Spoonville.....	April	1	1865		
Okolona .....	April	2	Douglas Landing...	Feb.	22
Roseville and Stone's	April	3	Chalk Bluff.....	May	11
Farm .....	April	5			

*Men from Arkansas who became Confederate Major Generals.*

Thomas J. Churchill,	Evander McNair,
James F. Fagan,	Thomas C. Hindman,
Patrick Ronayne Cleburne.	

*Men who became Brigadier Generals.*

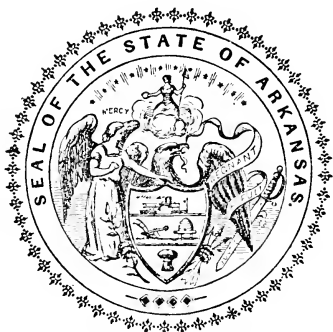
N. B. Pearce,	John Selden Roane,
N. B. Burrow,	Marsh Walker,
James Yell,	John Edward Murrey,
James McIntosh,	Daniel H. Reynolds,
Albert Rust,	John H. Kelley,
Thomas P. Dockery,	D. C. Govan,
Dandridge McRae,	William L. Cabell,
Albert Pike,	Seth M. Barton,
James C. Tappan,	W. N. R. Beall,
C. W. Pfeiffer,	A. T. Hawthorne,
Charles W. Adams.	

## CHAPTER XXII.

ISAAC MURPHY'S<sup>1</sup> ADMINISTRATION, 1864-1868.

- |                                 |                                |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 144. The Condition of Arkansas. | 147. Military Law.             |
| 145. Indian Council.            | 148. The Constitution of 1868. |
| 146. The Legislature of 1866.   | 149. New County.               |
| 150. Recuperation.              |                                |

**144. The Condition of Arkansas.** There were two armies in the state, and military law predominated. Two civil governments were in operation. When Governor Murphy took charge of the new, or the loyal government, as it was called, there was not a dollar in the treasury, nor were there any civil officers under his control. During the first year he organized a government and extended his authority over nearly two thirds of the state.



SEAL OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS, 1864.

President Lincoln had proclaimed that all persons who had taken part in the war for the South, with the exception of certain officers, should receive a full

---

1. Isaac Murphy was born in Pennsylvania in 1802. He was married in Tennessee, but moved to Arkansas in 1834 and began to teach school. His labors in the interests of schools in Washington county bore excellent results. He studied law and was sent to the legislature in 1848. During the gold excitement he went to California, but returned in 1854 and settled in Huntsville. He was a member of the Senate in 1856; delegate to the convention of 1861; member of Gen. Curtis' staff in 1863; he entered Little Rock with Gen. Steele. He died in 1882.

pardon upon taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. Each month the Southerners became more convinced of the hopelessness of their cause. Governor Murphy was prudent and won friends every



ISAAC MURPHY.

day. Soldiers whose time had expired repaired to their homes and began anew their civil work. After the surrender in 1865, they all came home and were asked to renew their allegiance to the general government, and to take up their old occupations. After they had done this they were treated as citizens of Arkansas, entitled to the same privileges as had been accorded them before the war.

The assassination of President Lincoln was a severe blow to the new order of things. He had always said that it was impossible for a state to secede from the Union, and had always treated the Southern states as members of the Union in rebellion.<sup>1</sup> Their status as states in the Union was never questioned, and when

---

1. In his inaugural address President Lincoln said: "It follows from these views, that no state, upon its own mere motion, can lawfully get out of the Union; that resolves and ordinances to that effect are legally void. I therefore consider that, in view of the Constitution and the laws, the Union is unbroken." (Mar. 4, 1861.) Mr. Seward refused to receive commissioners from the Confederate government on the ground that he could not admit "that the states had in law or in fact withdrawn from the Union."

the end approached he said, "Renew your allegiance and take up your state work:

The Murphy government had done this and had been recognized by the President. Southern soldiers took the oath of allegiance and devoted their energies to the new government. After the death of Lincoln, the Republican party in Congress took more extreme ground, and argued that the states by their attempted secession had lost their place as states; that before they could be recognized as such again, certain reconstruction acts had to be performed, and that in the meanwhile they were to be considered as conquered provinces under military control. As a consequence, the senators and congressmen sent to Congress from Arkansas were denied admission, and the citizens were disfranchised in the presidential elections. This state of affairs continued until 1868. T. D. W. Yonley, Charles A. Harper, and Elisha Baxter were elected to the supreme court in 1864. During this year Albert Pike succeeded Fairchild as associate justice of the Confederate supreme court.

**145. Indian Council.** The city of Fort Smith was in September, 1865, the scene of a general council of Indians, representing the Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Seminoles, Osages, Senecas, Shawnees, Quapaws, Wyandots, Wichitas, and Comanches, and a commission on the part of the United States, composed of D. N. Cooley, commissioner of Indian affairs, Elijah Sells, superintendent of Indian affairs, Thomas Wistar, General W. S. Harney of the United States army, and Col. E. S. Parker of General Grant's staff.

The Indians were told that by entering into treaties

with the Confederate states, they had forfeited all right to protection of the United States, and had subjected their property to confiscation. They were told also that the government had no intention of dealing harshly with them. On the second day the commission presented treaties for ratification to the several tribes. The substance of these treaties was the abolition of slavery, the unity of the tribes, and a consolidated government of all the Indians in the territory. On this day John Ross appeared and claimed a place as chief of the Cherokees. The southern Cherokees objected, and the commission refused to recognize him.

Elias C. Boudinot appeared on the third day and agreed on the part of the southern Cherokees to accept everything demanded by the government except the consolidation of the tribes into one nation and the consolidation of negroes into the tribes. After thirteen days' session, the council adjourned on September 21, to meet at Washington the next year. This council brought about the treaty of July 19, 1866, which gave the government the Cherokee strip and the neutral land. Peace and quietude have prevailed among the Indians ever since that time.

**146. The Legislature of 1866.** This was a notable body.<sup>1</sup> It was largely made up of Confederates who had laid aside their animosities and had begun anew

---

1. A convention was held by leading Democrats and ex-Whigs Dec. 12, 1865, at Little Rock, which was addressed by Generals Sherman and Reynolds. Dr. Lorenzo Gibson presided. About this time Chief Justice Yonley, a Union man, decided that President Lincoln had by his proclamation pardoned a large majority of those who had lately engaged in the rebellion in Arkansas and that election officers had no right to deny them a vote. Under this decision the people voted freely and elected Democratic county officials and a Democratic legislature.



the work of state development. The elections, which had been free from coercion, resulted in a triumph for the peace policy of Lincoln. The war was over and the South had been defeated. In their old haunts and homes Southerners had found peace and refuge. Now they were called upon to serve the state in the legislative halls and they suppressed all partisan feeling and passed many wise laws. The law for which they have received most credit was that levying a tax upon the property of the state for public schools. Many laws had been passed before to aid the schools, but none of them were based upon taxation. To levy and collect this tax, to enumerate the children, apportion the money, create districts, and arrange for teachers was an enormous task, but one well begun. The change of the government in 1868 interfered with the full execution of the law. The office of superintendent of public instruction was created, and F. R. Earle, president of Cane Hill college, was elected by the legislature to that position. He was duly sworn in, but was not permitted by the military authorities to exercise the duties of the office.

**147. Military Law.** In 1867 Congress passed a law "for the more efficient government of the rebel states." In its preamble, it recited that no legal state government existed in certain "rebel" states, among which Arkansas was named. It must be remembered that the state government of Arkansas was set up in compliance with the proclamation of President Lincoln and that it had been recognized by him; that it had been in operation for nearly three years; and that, although its officers were Republicans, it had the confidence of the masses. The laws were enforced; a

Democratic legislature had met and acquiesced in the existing state of affairs; taxes were levied, in currency, faithfully collected, and economically expended. Peace was abroad in the land and the state was forgetting the horrors of war. Arkansas needed no "reconstruction;" but Congress paid no heed to her remonstrances.<sup>1</sup> The reconstruction law divided the Southern states into five military districts, each one to be governed by military law. Arkansas and Mississippi composed the 4th military district, under control of Gen. E. O. C. Ord. The sub-district, Arkansas, was placed under Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, with headquarters at Little Rock. The state was now under the control of the United States acting through its military arm. David Walker and John J. Clendennin, associate justices, elected during this year, were succeeded by Gen. Smith in 1867.<sup>2</sup>

**148. The Constitution of 1868.** The constitution of 1864 which had been recognized by Lincoln, was now to be replaced by a new one more in accord with extreme Republican views. Gen. Ord directed a registration to be made, in order to ascertain who were legal voters. This registration was made under the supervision of soldiers and caused much bitterness of

1. The Republican convention met in 1867 and adopted a platform in favor of enfranchising the negro and of disfranchising the Confederates.

2. The following letter will show how the civil government was set aside by the military authorities:

"Headquarters 4th Military District, Vicksburg, Miss. }  
Aug. 9, 1867.

Respectfully returned to Mr. F. R. Earle through auditor's office, state of Arkansas. This election (state superintendent of public instruction), held since the passage of the Military Bill, has not been confirmed at these headquarters and is considered invalid. The services of the office are not needed.

Maj. Gen. E. O. C. Ord."

Thus was an act of the legislature overturned by military law.

feeling. Many Democrats refused to register, and many more were denied the privilege. The negroes registered under fictitious names and in great numbers. After the registration came the election, which was also held under a military order. This election was to determine whether the people desired a convention to frame a constitution, "loyal to the Union," yet 25,671 registered voters did not attend the election. "For convention" was carried by a majority of 14,018 votes. Delegates were also elected to the convention. Many of these were old Arkansas citizens who had remained loyal to the government. A large number of them, however, were negroes, or men who had been in the state but a short time.

The convention met at Little Rock on Jan. 7, and elected Thomas M. Bowen, president, and John G. Price, secretary. They then proceeded to frame a constitution, which was submitted to the people for five days from March 13, 1868. About 20,000 voters were not permitted to vote,<sup>1</sup> and about 20,000 who were entitled to vote did not do so. Gen. Gillem announced that in Pulaski county nearly 1,200 more votes were cast than were registered, and that in Jefferson county 800 were cast that were registered elsewhere. The majority for the new constitution was declared by Gen. Gillem to be 1316. On the first day of April, 1868, this constitution went into effect.

At the same election the following Republicans were elected to office: Powell Clayton, governor;

---

1. The Democrats were divided as to the proper course to pursue. Some thought the whole matter illegal and refused to register. Others after registering failed to vote. There was a widespread conviction that military rule was better than reconstruction as it began in Arkansas.

James M. Johnson, lieutenant governor; Robert T. J. White, secretary of state; James R. Berry, auditor, Henry Page, treasurer; John R. Montgomery, attorney-general; T. D. W. Yonley, chancellor; Thomas M. Bowen, Lafayette Gregg, William M. Harrison, and John McClure, judges of the supreme court. W. W. Wilshire was appointed chief justice. The negroes cast their first votes at this election.<sup>1</sup>

The legislature elected under this constitution met at Little Rock on April 2, and remained in session until July 23. In the spring of 1868 Congress passed an act readmitting Arkansas to the Union, which was vetoed by President Johnson. The reason for his veto was that Arkansas was already in the Union. Congress passed the admission act over his veto on June 20, by more than the required two-thirds vote. Thus began the reconstruction government in Arkansas.

**149. New County.** The only county formed during the administration of Governor Murphy was Little River county, taken from Hempstead and Sevier counties, and named after Little river on its northern boundary. The county seat was at Richmond.

**150. Recuperation.** War had nearly exhausted the resources of the country. Immigration had ceased and agriculture was almost abandoned. During Governor Murphy's administration a change for the better began. Farms were repaired and the work of production started anew. Men were everywhere trying to re-

---

1. Although the negroes voted at this election, they did not acquire the general right to vote until the Fifteenth Amendment was adopted, Mar. 30, 1870. The Thirteenth Amendment was adopted without the vote of Arkansas, but the state was required to recognize its validity before it could be readmitted into the Union. The Fourteenth Amendment was ratified by the legislature of 1868.

build what had been lost or destroyed. Governor Murphy was an honest as well as an economical administrator. When he assumed the governorship there was not a dollar in the treasury; he managed affairs for about four years, met every expenditure, and left in the treasury \$203,923.95, besides turning over to his successor \$64,875.32 for the school fund and U. S. bonds amounting to \$50,500.

This school fund was not apportioned by the new state superintendent,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Smith, until January 11, 1870, when it entered into the first state apportionment of school funds. These figures show not only the good management of Governor Murphy, but the wonderfully recuperative powers of the state under the laws of peace, industry, and good will. The debt of the state was \$3,163,000, and consisted of the bonds which had been loaned to the State and Real Estate banks in 1836, and the interest thereon.

---

1. Auditor's report, 1870, page 31. Mr. Smith was the first state superintendent of public instruction who performed the duties of the office. Mr. Earl had been elected two years before, but did not serve.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

POWELL CLAYTON'S<sup>1</sup> ADMINISTRATION, 1868-1871.

- |                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| 151. Martial Law.                | 155. Railroad Aid and L  vee Bonds.    |
| 152. Representation in Congress. |  |
| 153. The Affair of the Hesper.   | 156. Division of the Republican Party. |
| 154. Refunding the State Debt.   |  |
| 157. The Legislature of 1871.    |  |

## 151. Martial Law.

The new constitution contained many excellent features which might have won the approbation of the people had it been adopted under a different policy. The majority of the people looked upon it, however, as an instrument set up by force to punish them for their attempted secession. The legislature adopted the



POWELL CLAYTON.

1. Powell Clayton was born in Pennsylvania in 1838 and moved to Kansas in 1855, where he was engaged as a civil engineer. He enlisted in the 1st Kansas Infantry and was made captain. He was afterwards made colonel of the 5th Kansas Cavalry and was at the battle of Helena. For gallantry at Pine Bluff and Mt. Elba he was made a brigadier general. After the war he married, and settled on a plantation near Pine Bluff. He was elected governor in 1868, and United States senator in 1871. In 1877 he moved to Eureka Springs, where he has since resided. In 1897 he was appointed minister to Mexico. From the formation of the Republican party in Arkansas until to-day he has always been its greatest leader.

fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, giving civil rights to the negroes. It also passed a law for the registration of voters, and provided for a revision of the Registration Act; it established the Arkansas Deaf Mute Institute; pledged state aid to railroads; removed the School for the Blind from Arkadelphia to Little Rock; established another system of public schools, extending its provisions to the colored race; repealed the Amnesty Act passed by the legislature of 1866-67; and established the Arkansas Industrial University.

The presidential election aroused considerable excitement. The registration of voters had gone on peaceably throughout the state and had been completed. On Oct. 6, 1868, Governor Clayton set aside the registration in Ashley, Bradley, Columbia, Hot Spring, Lafayette, Mississippi, Woodruff, Sharp, Craighead, Sevier, and Green counties, and on Nov. 1, in Randolph county. These counties were, therefore, not permitted to vote, and 1,400 registered voters were disfranchised. The electoral vote as counted was cast for Grant and Colfax. The setting aside of the registration aroused great indignation. Men alleged that they had been unlawfully deprived of their rights, and openly condemned the governor. On the day after the election, Nov. 4, Governor Clayton declared martial law in Ashley, Bradley, Columbia, Lafayette, Mississippi, Woodruff, Craighead, Green, Sevier, and Little River counties. Soon after this, Fulton, Drew, Conway, and Crittenden counties were placed under martial law. The proclamation recited that life and property were insecure in said counties and that the civil officers were unable to preserve the

peace. The people in these counties denied all of these allegations, but could not stay the order. Four military districts were established, and placed under the command of Generals Robert F. Catterson, Daniel P. Upham, Col. Samuel Mallory, and Gen. Thomas J. Hunt<sup>1</sup> Lists of "suspected bad characters," containing the names of many of the best citizens of the state, were sent from the governor's headquarters at Little Rock to the military commanders, with instructions to arrest the men and deal summarily with them.

Several collisions of citizens with the militia occurred and many lives were lost. The conduct of the militia was exasperating and in many cases exceeded the bounds of their authority. The last of the militia disbanded in 1869, and the legislature at once passed a law absolving them from all legal accountability for any act done in service. This militia war was looked upon by good men of all parties as a stain upon

---

1. Governor Clayton went into office April 1, 1858. On July 21 he divided the state into ten military districts, with a mustering and inspecting officer in each district. These officers were relieved on Sept. 30, at which time thirty-seven companies had been organized with an aggregate number of 1,600 men. On Nov. 7 the ten districts were abolished and four districts were substituted. Registration was set aside Oct. 6. Martial law was declared Nov. 4. The operations of the militia lasted three months. When the forces were mustered out the adjutant general was enabled to report that the force employed consisted of 214 commissioned officers, 674 non-commissioned officers, and 4,597 men, or 5,485 in all. On the other side there was nothing but an unorganized populace, who claimed a right to vote, and who denied the right of the authorities to disfranchise them, either by refusing them registration, or by putting aside the registration afterwards. The Republican members of the Congressional committee to investigate the troubles in the Southern states said of the registration law of 1858: "This law seems to vest large discretion in the registrars and thereby opens the door to abuse. The voter is at the mercy of the board and without remedy." The Democratic members of the committee, Messrs. Blair, Bayard, Cox, Beck, Van Trump, Waddell, Robinson, and Hanks went further and said: "Five of the Southern states (naming Arkansas as one) are free from even the suspicion of lawlessness on the part of their people, whatever may be the fact as to their rulers."



the good name of the state, and made it impossible for the people to love the constitution of 1868, or the abettors of the militia. The proclamation of martial law was not approved by Gen. Smith, the commander of the United States troops.

**152. Representation in Congress.** Arkansas was not represented in the Federal Congress from 1861 to 1868. In 1864 the first session of the Murphy legislature elected Elisha Baxter and William M. Fishback senators; but they were not admitted to the Senate. W. D. Snow was afterwards elected, but with no better result. The legislature of 1866 elected John T. Jones and Andrew Hunter to the same places. Mr. Hunter resigned and A. H. Garland was elected in his place. None of them were admitted to the Senate. William Byers, G. H. Kyle, and J. M. Johnson were elected to Congress in 1865, but were not recognized.

After the readmission of Arkansas in June, 1868, the legislature at once elected Alexander McDonald and B. F. Rice to the Senate, and the people Logan H. Roots, Thomas Boies, and James Hinds to the House of Representatives. The state has been regularly represented in Congress ever since.

**153. The Affair of the Hesper.** In October, 1868, Governor Clayton purchased 4,000 muskets in the North and had them shipped to Memphis. Here they were taken on board the steamer *Hesper* for transportation to Little Rock. About twenty miles below Memphis the *Hesper* was overtaken by the steam tug *Nettie Fones*, and boarded by a party of masked men, who broke open the boxes and threw all the guns into the Mississippi river. The masked men were all

from the city of Memphis, save one, from Arkansas, who recruited the party.

**154. Refunding the State Debt.** During the years 1869 and 1870 the old bonds of the state, issued to the State and Real Estate banks, were taken up, and new ones were issued for the amount of the principal and interest then due. The amount refunded was about \$2,520,000. The Holford bonds were also refunded at their full face value, making an additional debt of \$1,787,129.

**155. Railroad Aid and Levee Bonds.** In 1868, 1869, and 1870, aid was extended to the Memphis and Little Rock Railway, the Arkansas Central Railway, the Little Rock, Pine Bluff, and New Orleans Railway, the Little Rock and Ft. Smith Railway, and the Mississippi, Ouachita and Red River Railway to help them to build and equip their several lines. The total amount of bonds issued amounted to \$5,350,000.

In addition to this \$1,986,773 were issued to levee boards to build levees along the navigable streams at points of overflow. This raised the debt of the state from \$3,163,000 at the close of Murphy's administration to \$11,643,000.

In June, 1877, the supreme court of the state declared that the railroad aid and levee bonds had been illegally issued and were therefore void. At that date the principal and interest of these bonds amounted to \$7,135,298. This decision relieved the state from all responsibility upon these illegal bonds.

**156. The Division of the Republican Party.** The policy of the governor was not approved by a large number of his party. Many Republicans opposed his administration and set about forming a coalition to defeat

him. The governor thereupon changed his tactics and in a public speech declared himself in favor of removing all political disabilities growing out of the war. The followers of the governor were called "Minstreis;" the Republicans who opposed him, "Brindles." Each party sought the help of the Democrats and the history of the next year was but a war of factions.

**157. The Legislature of 1871.** The governor recommended to the legislature that met Jan. 2, 1871, that the disabilities of Confederates be removed, and a law was passed to that effect. Lieutenant Governor Johnson resigned and was appointed secretary of state. The Senate then elected Ozra A. Hadley president of the Senate, and Powell Clayton United States senator. On March 17, 1871, Clayton resigned his position as governor and O. A. Hadley succeeded him. The following changes were made in other offices: Thomas M. Bowen, supreme judge, resigned, and John E. Bennett was appointed his successor. Chief Justice Wilshire resigned, and John McClure was appointed to that position, and E. J. Searle to the vacancy created by the promotion of Judge McClure.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

OZRA A. HADLEY'S<sup>1</sup> ADMINISTRATION, 1871-1873.

158. Elections.

160. New Counties.

159. The Arkansas Industrial  
University.

161. Railroads.

158. The Elections. Meanwhile the breach in the Republican ranks grew wider each day. Liberty Bart-

lett and John Edwards issued a call for a Liberal-Republican convention.

In May, 1872, the opposition organized what they called the Reform-Republican party (nicknamed Brindles); They held a state convention and nominated a full state ticket, with Joseph Brooks at its head. The regular (Minstrel) Republicans met in July and nominated Judge Elisha Baxter of Batesville for governor.



OZRA. A. HADLEY.

The Democratic convention met in June and made a recommendation to the Democrats of the state to support Joseph Brooks. The canvass was very excit-

---

1. O. A. Hadley was born in New York in 1826 and moved to Little Rock in 1865. He was elected to the State Senate in 1868 and acted as governor until January, 1873. He was afterwards register of the United States Land Office at Little Rock, and postmaster of the city. He then moved to Colorado.

ing. Judge Baxter promised that if elected he would administer the government in a fair and impartial manner. Mr. Brooks was a good speaker and his attacks upon his brother Republicans, or the "State-house Ring," as he called them, were vigorous and effective. The great body of the Democrats voted for Brooks. The election occurred on November 5, 1872. According to the count, Baxter received 41,834 votes, and Brooks 38,886. Brooks claimed that he had been elected and that the true returns had not been declared. Afterwards his claim was admitted by his opponents, the Minstrels, but too late to be of any political advantage. Baxter was inaugurated.

**159. The Arkansas Industrial University.** Under the act establishing the Arkansas Industrial University on the basis of the Land Grant Act of Congress of July, 1862, many bids were made to secure its location. Fayetteville secured it. Washington county subscribed \$100,000, and Fayetteville, \$30,000. This amount was invested in bonds, the interest of which enters annually into the fund for the maintenance of the institution. In the latter part of 1871 the buildings were completed and on January 22, 1872, the University began its career. Prof. N. P. Gates acted as the first president, assisted by a faculty of eight professors. The number of students the first year was about 100. Gen. D. H. Hill succeeded Prof. Gates and made the institution one of the greatest in the Union. Other presidents have been Col. Edgar, E. H. Murfee, J. L. Buchanan, and H. S. Hartzog.

**160. New Counties.** Six new counties were established during Clayton's and Hadley's administrations.

County.	Date of Formation.	Named after.	County Seat.
Sharp.....	July 18, 1868.	Ephraim Sharp.	Evening Shade.
Grant .....	Feb. 4, 1869.	Gen. Grant.	Sheridan.
Boone .....	April 9, 1869.	Daniel Boone.	Harrison.
Nevada .....	Mar. 20, 1871.	.....	Mt. Moriah, Rosston, Prescott.
Logan .....	Mar. 22, 1871.	Benj. Logan.	Reveille, Paris.
Lincoln .....	Mar. 28, 1871.	Pres. Lincoln.	Star City, Varner.

**161. Railroads.** The Memphis and Little Rock Railway was partially constructed before the war. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain, and Southern Railroad finished its line from St. Louis to Little Rock in 1872, and before the close of 1874 had extended it to the Texas line at Texarkana. The Little Rock and Ft. Smith Railroad completed its line to Russellville during the year 1873. This was a great impetus to our reviving commerce and started a new era of development for the state. On Feb. 9, 1853, Congress granted to Arkansas six sections per mile for a road from Cairo to Texas, with branches to Ft. Smith and the Mississippi river. On Nov. 26, 1856, the legislature of Arkansas passed these lands on the north and south line to the Cairo and Fulton Railroad, (St. L. I. M. & S. Ry.), and they were accepted. Congress afterwards increased the grant to ten sections per mile, from which 1,936,400 acres have been patented by this road. The Cairo and Fulton, the Memphis and Little Rock, and the Little Rock and Ft. Smith, are the only railroads that have been aided by land grants from Congress. Together they have received more than 2,600,000 acres of land. All political parties, state and national, have declared against any further grants of land to railroads.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## ELISHA BAXTER'S ADMINISTRATION, 1873-1874.

- |                              |                                     |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 162. Biographical Sketch.    | 167. The Constitutional Convention. |
| 163. Minstrel Disaffection.  | 168. New Counties.                  |
| 164. The Brooks Contest.     | 169. The Constitution of 1874.      |
| 165. The Brooks Interregnum. | 170. The Constitutions of Arkansas. |
| 166. The Brooks-Baxter War.  |                                     |

**162. Biographical Sketch.** Governor Elisha Baxter was born in North Carolina in 1827, and came to Arkansas in 1852. He began business at Batesville as a merchant, but soon gave up this business. In 1854 and 1856 he represented Independence county in the legislature. After the beginning of the war he was offered the colonelcy of a Union regiment, but declined it, because he did not think it right to fight against his neighbors and friends. He then started for Missouri and was captured by the Confederates. Col.



ELISHA BAXTER.

Robert C. Newton paroled him and sent him to Little Rock to report to Gen. Holmes. At Little Rock he was imprisoned to await an indictment for treason. This he considered a violation of good faith, and he made his escape.

He then repaired to Jacksonport and raised a Union regiment of which he was made colonel. Upon the organization of the Murphy government he was elected judge of the supreme court. Shortly after this he was elected senator of the United States, but was never permitted to serve. After the war Governor Clayton appointed him judge of the third judicial circuit, which position he held until he was elected governor. He was inaugurated Jan. 6, 1873. His election was a triumph for the Minstrels, and his selection as the nominee of that wing of the party was in deference to the sentiment that the old citizens of the state should be given the principal positions. The other officers selected at the same time were: V. V. Smith, lieutenant governor; James M. Johnson, secretary of state; Stephen Wheeler, auditor; Henry Page, treasurer; T. D. W. Yonley, attorney-general; M. L. Stephenson and E. J. Searle, supreme judges. For Congress the following selections were made: Asa Hodges, O. P. Snyder, W. W. Wilshire, and William J. Hynes. The seat of Wilshire was contested by T. M. Gunter, and Wilshire was defeated. All the other seats were contested, but unsuccessfully.

**163. Minstrel Disaffection.** Governor Baxter was a Republican, but had promised to administer the laws in the interest of the people, without regard to party. The majority of the Democrats voted against him because they were more in sympathy with the principles of the other wing of the Republican party. All parties were alert and all eyes were on Baxter.

When the legislature met, the militia were placed around the statehouse to repress any effort on the part of the Brindles to take possession and organize another



government. Passes were given to all members, returned by the secretary of state, and the legislative body was organized. The vote as returned by the secretary of state was adopted and Governor Baxter was inaugurated. Thus far everything was in favor of the Minstrels. They had possession, and were given the offices. The Brindles held a convention, protested against the "counting in" of Baxter, denounced the Democrats who had taken their seats in the "Minstrel" legislature, and went home.

Then came further disturbance in the shape of a railroad bill which created some of the most remarkable party changes known in all history. The bill proposed to release the railroad companies from their indebtedness to the state and to tax the people to pay the interest on the railroad bonds. Governor Baxter at once opposed the bill. This was the beginning of an estrangement between him and his Republican friends. In addition to this he appointed Democrats as well as Republicans to office. He was remonstrated with, but all to no purpose. The Democrats had some very strong men in the legislature, and these with the votes of the Liberal Republicans made a powerful combination. This body passed a law removing disfranchisements, which was proclaimed as ratified on April 19, 1873. The Registration Act, and the power of the registrar to correct the lists without appeal, still remained in force. The term of B. F. Rice, United States senator, expiring, he was succeeded by Stephen W. Dorsey.

**164. The Brooks Contest.** Joseph Brooks believed that he was elected governor, and contested the election of Mr. Baxter before the legislature, but without

success. He then tried to gain recognition before the United States court, but Judge Caldwell held that his court had no jurisdiction over the matter. Next he went to the supreme court, but it decided that the only power that could lawfully try the case was the legislature, and this body had already decided against him. As a last resort, he went before the Pulaski circuit court and filed a suit for the office of governor. By the decision of the supreme court his action could not be legally maintained by any state court, but political sentiments had changed between the dates of the two suits. Baxter's acts did not please the Republicans who had elected him, and there began at once a reconciliation between the opposing Republican wings.

The Baxter Republicans now joined the Brooks Republicans and declared that Baxter had not been elected. The Democrats who had been opposing Baxter, on the other hand, now began to champion his cause. It was a day of party revolutions. The result was that the Republican judge in the Pulaski superior court decided against Baxter.

**165. The Brooks Interregnum.** Joseph Brooks at once repaired to the governor's office. Baxter refused to surrender his office, but was forcibly ejected, and Brooks took possession. He was sworn in on April 15, 1874, and began his career as governor. He held the office until May 15, exactly thirty days.

As Governor Baxter passed out of the statehouse he met Judge S. W. Williams, who advised him to go at once to St. John's college and put himself under the protection of Col. Gray. Governor Baxter drove rapidly to the college and entering Col. Gray's office said, "Colonel, I have been unjustly ejected from my

office and I expect to be pursued. If you recognize me as the chief executive of the state, I desire to know whether you will protect me?" Col. Gray called the sergeant and told him to lead the governor to a room upstairs and to furnish him with writing material. He then had the drum sounded, and two companies of cadets were drawn up in line before the college. Col. Gray informed them of the state of affairs, and said he desired to take a vote. He asked every cadet who was willing to volunteer to defend the governor to step three paces to the front. Not a boy faltered — even the smallest stepped forward. Thus did Arkansas boys show their pluck and manliness. Forty of the boys were selected and the remainder were sent home. These boys stood guard around the college all night, with loaded guns, stopping all, save those who had permission to enter. In the afternoon of the next day they were relieved by the volunteer company of Col. Johnson.



U. M. ROSE.

During the trying days just before the ejection of Governor Baxter, he was assisted by a corps of advisers, Judges Henry C. Caldwell, Elbert H. English, Freeman W. Compton, U. M. Rose, and Augustus H. Garland, which for courage, legal ability, and

character has never been surpassed. These advisers called upon him that night at St. John's college, and the situation was discussed. Col. Gray mounted his horse and hurried to the residence of Col. S. W. Williams where a proclamation was rapidly drawn up. Returning to the college, Col. Gray called up his wife, who proceeded to copy it. Not till after midnight was the work finished. The governor, however, hesitated, and during the whole forenoon of the next day would not publish his decision. He dreaded the charge of treason, and was not sure that the authorities at Washington would support him.

While thus undecided, a company of young men from the best families of Little Rock, headed by B. S. Johnson, made a visit to St. John's college. In one of the study rooms they held a caucus and appointed Johnson chairman. He selected a sub-committee composed of Col. R. C. Newton, chairman, Sterling Cockrill, and Benjamin Johnson to wait upon the governor as citizens, assuring him of their support, and advising him to declare martial law. The sub-committee appointed Col. Newton chairman, and waited upon the governor.

The committee found Mr. Baxter engaged with Generals Dockery, Burke, and McAnaly, but he received the deputation graciously. Newton told him that he and the other young men were there as private citizens and not as soldiers; that his cause was just and that the people would uphold it, if supported by a proclamation declaring martial law. The governor still hesitated; Newton then said that nothing could be done without prompt action; that if the governor would act decisively, within thirty minutes the delega-

tion would become his adherents, and would guarantee a strong military force; but that if he delayed, they must abandon his cause, and leave him to the danger of arrest by the Brooks authorities.

The young men then departed to make a report to their associates; but before long Governor Baxter entered the room where they were assembled, accompanied by Gen. Dockery and his friends. Dockery had a paper in his hand which he proceeded to read. It was the proclamation declaring martial law. The die was cast, and before midnight a thousand men had enlisted in support of Baxter's cause.



GEN. ROBERT C. NEWTON.

**166. The Brooks-Baxter War.** Governor Baxter took up his quarters at the Anthony House, and appointed Col. Robert C. Newton major general of the militia. The militia began pouring in from all sides and Little Rock became the theater of war. Governor Brooks fortified the statehouse and in turn called out the militia. Many excellent Democrats responded to his call, because they believed that he was honestly elected. Boats and trains brought recruits to each party, and nothing but the presence of the United States troops prevented bloodshed.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. During the collisions that ensued King White of Pine Bluff gained a

The supreme court in the meantime had delivered a second decision which favored Brooks. All these matters were telegraphed to Washington and both sides awaited the decision of the Federal authorities. President Grant finally decided that the legislature of Arkansas was the body to decide the question, and promised that the protection of the United States should be afforded that body while in session. The legislature met on May 11, 1874, in a rented hall, and decided that Baxter was the legal governor of Arkansas. On May 15, 1874, Grant issued his proclamation in favor of Baxter, and commanded Brooks and his followers to disperse, which they did. Governor Baxter went back to the statehouse and was not troubled thereafter.

**167. The Constitutional Convention.** Judge Yonley resigned as attorney-general and James L. Witherspoon succeeded him. Supreme judges Stephenson and Bennett resigned, and T. J. Bearden and Freeman W. Compton were their successors. The governor then appointed Elbert H. English chief justice in place of Judge McClure. Henry Page resigned as treasurer, and Robert C. Newton was appointed to that place. The only member of Congress that adhered to Baxter's cause was W. W. Wilshire, and his influence at Washington contributed very much to the decision arrived at by the President.

The legislature passed an act calling a constitu-

---

splendid reputation as a leader, and was a conspicuous figure on the Baxter side. Brooks appointed Gen. Fagan as his commanding general, and Arkansas men were awed at the sight of two distinguished Confederates, Fagan and Newton, opposed to each other in deadly combat. A debt of thanks is due to the military ability of both forces and for the prudent management of forces which alone could prevent bloodshed.

tional convention to meet at Little Rock on July 14, 1874, for the purpose of framing a new constitution. The question as to whether or not there should be a convention was submitted to the people on June 30, and was voted on as follows: 80,259 for convention; 8,547 against. So the convention was called.

**168. New Counties.** The following new counties were created during this administration:

County.	Date of Formation.	Named after.	County Seats.
Clay .....	Mar. 24, 1873.	John M. Clayton.	Boydsville, Corning.
Baxter.....	Mar. 24, 1873.	Gov. Baxter.	Mountain Home.
Garland .....	Apr. 5, 1873.	Augustus H. Garland.	Hot Springs.
Faulkner .....	Apr. 12, 1873.	C. H. Faulkner.	Conway.
Lonoke .....	Apr. 16, 1873.	A Lone Oak.	Lonoke.
Cleveland .....	Apr. 17, 1873.	Grover Cleveland.	Rison.
Howard .....	Apr. 17, 1873.	Senator Howard.	Center Point.
Lee.....	Apr. 17, 1873.	Gen. Robert Lee.	Marianna.
Stone .....	Apr. 21, 1873.		Mountain View.

**169. The Constitution of 1874.** The convention met at Little Rock on July 14, and elected Grandison D. Royston of Hempstead president, and Thomas W. Newton secretary. A constitution removing all disfranchisements and registrations was framed and submitted to the people on Oct. 13, 1874. The vote stood for ratification, 76,453; against it, 24,807. The constitution of 1874, the one now in force, thus became the fundamental law of the state. The Democrats nominated a full state ticket headed by Augustus H. Garland for governor. The Republicans made no nominations and the entire Democratic ticket was elected. The constitution was officially proclaimed as adopted Oct. 30, 1874.

**170. Constitutions of Arkansas.**

In Force.

1. Constitution of 1836. From 1836 to 1861.
2. Constitution of 1861. From 1861 to 1864.
3. Constitution of 1864. From 1864 to 1868.
4. Constitution of 1868. From 1868 to 1874.
5. Constitution of 1874. From 1874 to the present time.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## AUGUSTUS H. GARLAND'S ADMINISTRATION, 1874-1876.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 171. The Personnel of the Administration. | 175. Condition of the Treasury.            |
| 172. Growth of Popular Elections.         | 176. Superintendent of Public Instruction. |
| 173. V. V. Smith's Proclamation.          | 177. The Centennial at Philadelphia.       |
| 174. The Poland Investigating Committee.  | 178. The Elections.                        |



AUGUSTUS H. GARLAND.

**171. The Personnel of the Administration.** Augustus H. Garland was born in Tennessee in 1832, and came to Arkansas in 1833. He was a delegate to the convention of 1861, and a representative and senator in the Confederate Congress. He served one term as governor, and was elected for two successive terms to the Senate



of the United States. In 1885 he entered President Cleveland's cabinet as attorney-general for the United States, being the first citizen of the state to hold a cabinet position. His fellow state officers in 1874 were Benton B. Beavers, secretary of state; William R. Miller, auditor; Thomas J. Churchill, treasurer; Simon P. Hughes, attorney-general; J. N. Smithee, commissioner of state lands; Elbert H. English, chief justice, and David Walker and William H. Harrison, associate justices. The state officers were elected for a term of two years, while the supreme judges were elected for eight years. The congressmen elected were Lucien C. Gause, W. F. Slemons, W. W. Wilshire, and T. M. Gunter.

**172. Growth of Popular Elections.** In early territorial days almost every position was filled by appointment. During the administration of John Pope, and through his efforts, the number of elective officers was enlarged. The constitution of 1836 further enlarged the number but the appointees were still numerous. The constitution of 1868 reduced the elected officers and enlarged the appointing power. Under the present constitution almost every office is in the hands of the people. Officers have a minimum of power, and the people select their school directors, justices of the peace, and constables, county and municipal officers, and all state officers, — legislative, executive, and judicial.

The taxes that may be levied by the legislature are specified and limited in amount. Additional taxation must be obtained by a vote of the people. The public schools are supported by a general tax of two mills upon all the property of the state, which is distributed per capita to all the children between certain ages.

In addition each district may supplement its fund, by self-taxation, to an amount not exceeding five mills on the dollar. Thus the people have been gradually taking to themselves the decision of all political and economical questions, and although they have made many mistakes, they have gained the power of governing themselves with enterprise, economy, and wisdom.

**173. Volney Smith's Proclamation.** Governor Garland was confronted a few days after his inauguration with a proclamation made by Volney V. Smith, lieutenant governor under Baxter, declaring himself the successor of Baxter and the rightful governor of Arkansas. This declaration was based upon the assertion that the acts of the people of the state in calling a constitutional convention and in voting to adopt it and to elect officers were null and void. Governor Garland ordered the arrest of Smith, and offered a reward for his apprehension. President Grant shortly afterwards appointed him consul to the Island of St. Thomas, and he left Arkansas for that place.

**174. The Poland Investigating Committee.** Representations were made to President Grant early in 1875 that the constitution of 1868 had been overthrown by violence and a new one adopted. In a special message he reported the matter to Congress. Governor Garland invited the committee, of which Hon. Luke E. Poland was chairman, to visit Arkansas and to investigate the matter from the beginning. The committee examined witnesses from both wings of the Republican party and from the Democratic party, and on Feb. 19, 1875, reported to Congress that no interference with the existing government in the state of Arkansas

by any department of the United States was advisable. Congress adopted the report, and Arkansas escaped Federal interference with her local affairs.

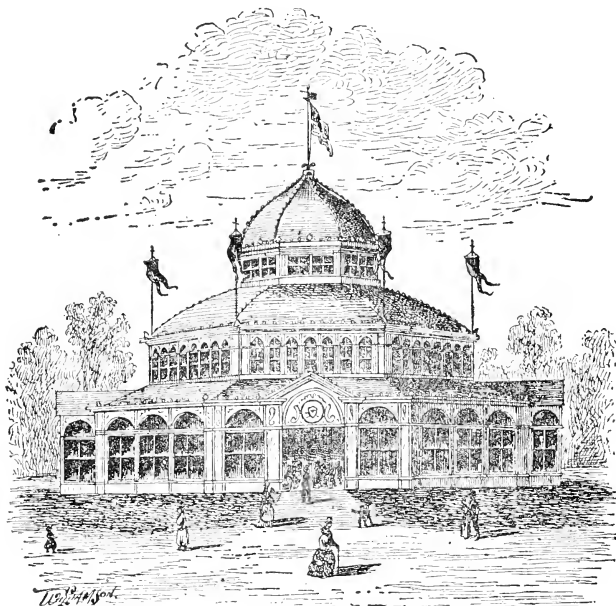
**175. Condition of the Treasury.** Governor Garland found the treasury empty. He said: "There was not enough money in the treasury to buy sufficient wood to kindle a fire in the governor's office." A loan of \$200,000 was effected, which was repaid in 1876. Expenditures were cut down and an effort was made to keep them within the limits of the appropriations. It was not long before a change for the better occurred. Scrip began to rise in value and before many years was all redeemed and destroyed. For years the government has been run upon a cash basis, and the financial condition of the state to-day is of the highest character.

**176. Superintendent of Public Instruction.** The legislature having created the office of superintendent of public instruction, G. W. Hill was appointed to fill it until the next general election. The officers who have been chosen to that position are as follows:

Thomas Smith, 1868 to 1873; J. C. Corbin, 1873 to 1874; G. W. Hill, 1875 to 1878; J. L. Denton, 1878 to 1882; W. E. Thompson, 1882 to 1890; J. H. Shinn, 1890 to 1894; Junius Jordan, 1894 to 1898; J. J. Doyne, 1898 to 1902; J. H. Hinemon, 1902 to the present time.

**177. The Centennial at Philadelphia.** On November 30, 1875, the legislature made an appropriation to erect a building at the Centennial Exposition of the United States, to be held at Philadelphia in 1876. The building was erected and was an honor to the exhibition as well as to the exhibitors. Exhibits representing the resources and progress of the state were displayed. The Bureau of Awards granted awards to Arkansas:

(1.) For a large, well-planned state building; (2.) For a large, comprehensive, and very attractive exhibit of the natural and industrial products of the state, and a very valuable mineral collection; (3.) For a large collection of native woods; (4.) For an exhibit of agricultural products, especially of corn and cotton, the latter equal-



ARKANSAS STATE BUILDING, PHILADELPHIA, 1876.

ing any fiber of its kind raised in the United States. In addition the state took first and second premiums (\$1,000 and \$500) for cotton exhibited in the bale. This was the first effort of the commonwealth to display her resources and did much to allay sectional feeling and to reunite the people.

**178. The Elections.** The Democratic party nominated William R. Miller for governor, and the Republican party, A. W. Bishop. At the election in September (1876), Miller was elected by a majority of 32,217. In the presidential election of the same year Arkansas voted for Tilden and Hendricks.

## CHAPTER XXVII

WILLIAM R. MILLER'S ADMINISTRATION, 1877-1881.

- 179. The Personnel.
- 180. The Legislature.
- 181. Changes in the Supreme Court.
- 182. The Yellow Fever.
- 183. Elections of 1878.
- 184. The 22d Legislature.

- 185. The Fishback Amendment.
- 186. The Scott and Union County Troubles.
- 187. The State Teachers' Association.
- 188. The Census.
- 189. Official Changes.

### 179. The Personnel.

William R. Miller was born at Batesville, Independence county, Arkansas, November 23, 1823, and was the first native of Arkansas to hold the office of governor. He lived on a farm and attended the schools in his neighborhood until he was twenty-one years old. He was chosen clerk of Independence county in



WILLIAM R. MILLER.

1848 and held the position until 1854. In that year Governor Elias N. Conway appointed him auditor of state to fill the unexpired term of C. C. Danley. The Know-nothings having secured the legislature, Miller was



JOHN R. EAKIN.

defeated for the regular term, but was elected auditor by the next legislature in 1856 and held the office until the beginning of 1864, when he was succeeded under the Murphy government by James R. Berry. In 1866 he was elected to the same position, but was turned out by the constitution of 1868, and again succeeded by Mr. Berry. In 1874 he was again elected auditor and held

that position until he was elected governor.

After his second term in the governor's office, he returned to Batesville, where he resided until 1886; then he was again called to the office of auditor, in which position he died, Nov. 29, 1887. He was one of the three great auditors of state—the other two being Elias N. Conway and James R. Berry. Governor Miller was inaugurated Jan. 11, 1877. His assistants for the first term were B. B. Beavers, secretary of state; John Crawford, auditor; Thomas J. Churchill, treasurer; W. F. Henderson, attorney-general; J. N. Smithee, commissioner of state lands; Geo. W. Hill, superintendent of public instruction; John R. Eakin,

chancellor, and Jonathan W. Callaway, chancery court clerk. The Congressmen elected for the term 1877-79 were L. C. Gause, 1st district; W. F. Slemons, 2d; Jordan E. Cravens, 3d; and T. M. Gunter, 4th.

**180. The Legislature.** The twenty-first session of the legislature convened at Little Rock on Jan. 8, 1877. The body passed many laws concerning the vexed questions growing out of the period of disturbance, and laws favorable to the development of the country. The state and county convict management was brought to public attention, and was settled by the passage of two laws. Additional buildings were provided at the penitentiary, and counties were authorized to hire out the county convicts. The hiring of convicts has proved injudicious. Crime must be punished, but the system of hiring or leasing not only offends the innocent, but subjects the criminal to ordeals not contemplated by the law. The legislature also made provision for the payment of the interest on the public debt.

The term of Powell Clayton, United States senator, being about to expire, Augustus H. Garland was elected his successor without opposition.

**181. Changes in the Supreme Court.** In March, 1878, David Walker resigned his office as supreme judge and Jesse Turner of Van Buren was appointed to succeed him.

**182. The Yellow Fever.** During the autumn of 1878 there was a yellow fever epidemic in the South, particularly in Memphis, Grenada, New Orleans, and Shreveport. The position of Arkansas with reference to these places gave rise to widespread alarm in the

state. A rigid quarantine was established against all travelers from the infected districts, and proper precautions were taken by the local authorities to make the quarantine effective. No one was permitted to travel unless he could show a certificate from a physician that he had not been in a yellow fever district within forty days. Physicians were stationed as guards at Hopefield, Carondelet, Poplar Bluff, Texarkana, and other places. These precautions saved the state from the contagion, except for a few cases at Hopefield and Argenta.

Dr. J. C. Easley, a prominent physician of Little Rock, who generously volunteered to go to Memphis and to lend his aid as physician and nurse to the stricken city, was attacked by the fever and died. Such disinterested devotion to duty is not only an honor to the medical profession but a credit to humanity. During the next year the disease broke out afresh, but by the heroic efforts of the State Board of Health, appointed by Governor Miller, and the cheerful coöperation of local boards and citizens, the state was again saved from a general infection.

**183. Elections of 1878.** The state election in September, 1878, resulted in the reelection of Governor Miller, and many of the other state officers. The new officers were as follows: Jacob Frolich, secretary of state; D. W. Lear, land commissioner; James L. Denton, superintendent of public instruction; John R. Eakin, supreme judge, and D. W. Carroll, chancellor. James L. Denton, although not a teacher, was a man of much executive ability and of great eloquence. He traveled over the state, urging the people to cooperate with the state for better public schools. His efforts



were rewarded with a large degree of success. He died in office Oct. 11, 1882. The congressmen returned were Poindexter Dunn, 1st district; W. F. Slemons, 2d; Jordan E. Cravens, 3d; and T. M. Gunter, 4th. The war issues were gradually dying out and the elections were becoming less bitter and exciting.

**184. The 22nd Legislature.** The principal acts of the legislature of 1879 were in the nature of strengthening our state educational and eleemosynary institutions. The Arkansas Industrial University, the School for the Blind, and the Deaf Mute Institute were all favored with appropriations.

**185. The Fishback Amendment.** During the twenty-second session of the legislature what seemed a final disposition was made of the Holford bonds. The state prior to 1869 had always denied any obligation on account of these bonds. Under the Funding Act of 1869 they were refunded, however, and new bonds were issued for the full amount of principal and accrued interest. William M. Fishback, a member of the legislature from Ft. Smith, introduced a resolution (1879) providing for the submission to the people of an amendment to the constitution which should forever prohibit the legislature from either levying a tax or making an appropriation to pay any part of the principal or the interest of the Holford bonds. The resolution was adopted by the legislature, and afterwards by the people at the general election in 1884.<sup>1</sup> This amendment so adopted has ever since been called the Fishback amendment. The original bonds, 500 in number, called for \$500,000. The interest had never been paid. In 1870, 1,268 new

---

1. At the general election of 1880 the amendment was defeated, but at the election in 1884 it was adopted.

bonds were issued to cover the principal and interest, valued at \$1,268,000, bearing interest at six per cent per annum. The principal and interest at the adoption of the amendment amounted to nearly \$2,000,000.

Thus did the people summarily dispose of a question that had been a source of vexation for more than fifty years. The justice of the decision has been questioned by many able men, who believe that the state owes Mr. Holford the actual amount of money which was received by the Real Estate Bank, with interest from the date of the original transaction. The state never owed the face of the bonds, but she always considered that there was an indebtedness in part.<sup>1</sup> The adoption of the amendment subjected the state to the charge of repudiation, and the people were divided as to the wisdom and honesty of the act.

**186. The Scott and Union County Troubles.** During the administration of Governor Miller several persons were killed in Scott county. The authorities were unable to ascertain who were the perpetrators of the deeds, but suspicion attached itself to certain men. Thus arose in the county two factions known as the accusers and the excusers. An armed body took possession of the town of Waldron, but the sheriff succeeded in dispersing them.

The session of the circuit court was about to open and it was feared that the factions would come into collision. Governor Miller sent a detachment of state guards to Waldron and placed them under the control

---

1. The various auditors in accounting always carried the amount actually received by the Real Estate Bank as an indebtedness of the state. The amount actually received by the bank on September 7, 1840, was \$121,336.50.

of the sheriff. By these precautions all danger was averted.

Another assassination took place and excitement ran high. The sheriff again called for the militia and arrests were made and the prisoners protected. The cases were all tried before the civil authorities and the majesty of the law was sustained. Governor Miller was frequently asked to declare martial law, but he resolutely refused to do so. The armed support of the civil authorities, although slower in results, produced an enduring respect for law.

In March, 1877, some negroes in Union county were killed by a body of men who infested the state line region at that time. The citizens of the county, white and black, held a mass meeting and demanded of the governor the right to organize two companies of militia, one white and one black, to assist the civil authorities. The governor granted the request and offered a reward for the murderers. They were arrested in Texas and conveyed to Arkansas. On the way news was received that an armed body was preparing to attack the officers and release the prisoners. Governor Miller at once directed a detachment of the Hempstead county militia to form a guard around the officers and to protect them as they crossed the country. This again insured the triumph of the civil law, and so strengthened it as to make its power supreme.

**187. The State Teachers' Association.** This association was organized in 1869 and has been an influential factor in the development of the schools. Professors Rightsell, Gates, and Parham were among its first members and have always lent their aid to secure its success.

It held a notable meeting in June, 1880, at Little Rock. Prominent visitors from abroad, among whom were W. T. Harris, E. L. Joynes, J. M. Greenwood, and Dr. Fitzgerald, gave the matter an unusual importance. It is the oldest association, except the secret societies, in the state, and bears upon its rolls the name of every progressive teacher.

**188. The Census.** The census of 1880 showed that Arkansas had a population of 802,525, of which 591,531 were white. This evidenced a remarkable growth, and plainly indicated that the state was again on the road to prosperity.

**189. Official Changes.** The term of Stephen W. Dorsey expiring, a lively contest ensued over his successor. The candidates were Robert W. Johnson, J. D. Walker, and Governor Elisha Baxter. Mr. Walker was successful. At the general election in 1880 the Democrats nominated Gen. Thomas J. Churchill for governor. The Greenback party nominated W. P. Parks of Lafayette county. The Republicans made no nomination, but supported the Greenback ticket. Out of 115,619 votes Churchill received 84,190 and was elected. In the presidential election the vote of Arkansas was cast for Hancock and English. The following congressmen were elected at the same time: Poindexter Dunn, 1st district; James K. Jones, 2d; Jordan E. Cravens, 3d, and Thomas M. Gunter, 4th.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

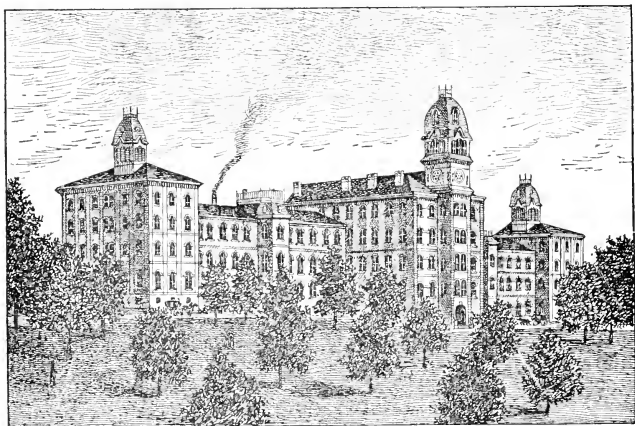
THOMAS J. CHURCHILL'S ADMINISTRATION, 1881-1883.

- |  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 190. The Personnel.                        | 193. The Medical College.      |
| 191. The Insane Asylum.                    | 194. The Perry County Trouble. |
| 192. The Pine Bluff Branch Normal College. | 195. The Elections.            |

**190. The Personnel.** Thomas J. Churchill was born in Kentucky in 1824. In 1846 he enlisted in a Kentucky regiment and took part in the Mexican war. In 1848 he removed to Arkansas and settled at Little Rock. From 1857 to 1861 he was postmaster of the city. When the war broke out between the North and the South he raised a regiment of cavalry and was made its colonel. His military career was brilliant. He was successively made brigadier general, and major general in the Confederate army. After the war he returned to his plantation and remained there until 1874, when he was elected treasurer of the state. He held this office for six years; then he was elected governor. He served one term in this capacity and then returned to private life. His assistant state officers were: Jacob Frölich, secretary of state; John Crawford, auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., treasurer; C. B. Moore, attorney-general; D. W. Lear, land commissioner; James L. Denton, superintendent of public instruction; and Elbert H. English, chief justice. Governor Churchill was inaugurated on Jan. 13, 1881.

**191. The Insane Asylum.** One of the most important acts of the twenty-third session of the legislature was an appropriation of \$150,000 to build an insane asylum. Grounds were purchased on the hills west of

the city of Little Rock and the work of construction was begun. The building erected is one of the handsomest in the South and occupies one of the noblest positions in the state. Successive legislatures have added to it until little remains to make it one of the leading benevolent institutions of the country. The cyclone of 1894 demolished the front wall of one of the wings,



INSANE ASYLUM.

but this was soon repaired. Dr. P. O. Hooper was its superintendent from 1885 to 1893, and to his efficiency is due the high rank which the institution has attained. He was succeeded by Dr. J. J. Robertson, who was in turn succeeded by Dr. H. C. Stinson.

**192. The Pine Bluff Branch Normal College.** The establishment of the Pine Bluff Branch Normal College for colored students was another progressive act of this legislature. The appropriation was \$10,000. With this, grounds were bought in Pine Bluff and a building

was erected. Prof. J. C. Corbin was placed in charge and remained there many years. The institution is under the control of the trustees of the Arkansas Industrial University, and is supported by appropriations from the state. Other legislatures have given money to make needed additions and enlargements. The legislature of 1873 provided by enactment for this school, but it was not begun until 1875. The appropriation of 1880 enabled the board to erect a handsome two-story brick building. A woman's dormitory was added in 1889, and a building for a mechanical department later on. The college gives free tuition upon the same basis as the Arkansas Industrial University, and has been an influential factor in the development of the negro race.

**193. The Medical College.** The same legislature authorized the board of trustees of the Arkansas Industrial University to establish a medical department in the university. This was done by selecting an able faculty from among the physicians and surgeons of Little Rock and authorizing it to establish a medical college. The institution obtained popular favor at once.

**194. The Perry County Trouble.** In 1881 the county judge of Perry county represented to the governor that he was unable to discharge the duties of his office on account of the lawlessness that prevailed in the neighborhood. The governor sent Gen. Robert C. Newton to Perryville to make an investigation. The latter recommended that Hon. Jabez M. Smith should be empowered to hold a special term of the circuit court at once, in order that the parties guilty of lawlessness might be brought to trial. In the meantime the publisher of the Fourche Valley Times was killed and the

sheriff of the county asked for militia to help arrest the men guilty of the deed. Governor Churchill sent the Quapaw guards under command of Gen. Newton to the assistance of the sheriff. The militia remained three weeks, during which time the civil law took its course; then the militia was withdrawn.

**195. The Elections.** Three state tickets were before the people in 1882. The Democratic party nominated James H. Berry as governor; the Republican party, W. D. Slack; and the Greenback party, Rufus K. Garland. The canvass before the election was very exciting and brought out the largest vote that had ever been polled. Berry received 87,625 votes; Slack, 49,354; and Garland, 10,142.

The increase of population as shown by the census of 1880 gave Arkansas one more congressman, but as the legislature had not redistricted the state the elections were held in the four old districts for four representatives and in the state at large for the fifth. The result was as follows: Poindexter Dunn, 1st district; James K. Jones, 2d; John H. Rogers, 3d; Samuel W. Peel, 4th; and Clifton R. Breckinridge from the state at large.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

## JAMES H. BERRY'S ADMINISTRATION, 1883-1885.

- |                                 |                                 |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 196. The Personnel.             | 199. The Cotton Centennial.     |
| 197. The 24th Legislature.      | 200. The Louisville Exposition. |
| 198. The Howard County Troubles | 201. Death of Judge English.    |
| 202. The Elections.             |                                 |

**196. The Personnel.** James H. Berry was born in Alabama in 1841, and came with his father to Arkansas in 1848. His father settled in Carroll county and one of its county seats perpetuates his name. When the war broke out, the young man enlisted in an Arkansas regiment and at the battle of Corinth lost one of his legs. After the war he taught school, meanwhile preparing himself for the law. In 1866 he was elected to the legislature and was a member of the famous "rebel legislature" that passed the first common-school law based upon taxation. In 1869 he moved to Benton county, where he was again sent to the legislature in 1872. He was reelected to the legislature in 1874, and was by that body appointed speaker. In 1878 he was elected judge of the 4th judicial circuit, which position he held until he was elected governor. In 1885 he was elected United



JAMES H. BERRY.

States senator to succeed Hon. A. H. Garland who had resigned to accept the cabinet position of attorney-general of the United States. He was reëlected to this position in 1889, in 1895, and in 1901. His fellow officers were Jacob Frolich, secretary of state; A. W. Files, auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., treasurer; C. B. Moore, attorney-general; W. P. Campbell, land commissioner; W. W. Smith, supreme judge; W. E. Thompson, superintendent of public instruction. D. W. Carroll was reëlected chancellor, and J. W. Callaway, chancery clerk. Governor Berry was inaugurated January 13, 1883.

**197. The 24th Legislature.** One of the acts of this body was the creation of Cleburne county (February 20, 1883). It was named after Gen. Patrick R. Cleburne and its county seat was located at Sugar Loaf. This made the seventy-fifth county of the state, and completes the list to the present time.

The finance board of the state was dissolved by this legislature. Its work for several years had been to devise ways and means by which the credit of the state should be maintained, and by which the money might be obtained to meet the expenses of the state. In 1874 the state was flooded with scrip, which was used by both state and county to discharge obligations. Its value having fallen far below par, the circulation of the scrip was looked upon as a financial evil. To obtain ready money for the needs of the state was the task of the board. Year by year the scrip grew more valuable until at last it reached its par value. For a few years no scrip has been issued, the taxes being paid in currency, and the expenditures kept within the limit of the receipts.

The legislature also provided for the revision of the laws of the state which were to be published in one volume and digested. The governor appointed W. W. Mansfield, digester, and U. M. Rose, examiner. Judge Mansfield began the work at once and finished it during the year 1884. It was certified by Judge Rose in January, 1885, and was soon thereafter printed. This volume is known as Mansfield's Digest of the Law.

**198. Howard County Troubles.** In 1883 fifty or sixty negroes entered Howard county, armed with guns and pistols, and killed a man at work in a field. A deputy sheriff with a body of men attempted to arrest them and in the struggle that ensued three of the negroes were killed. The excitement was very great and a general uprising of the negroes was feared. Gen. Newton was sent to Howard county to aid in preserving the peace. The guilty negroes were arrested and confined in jail, but there were so many of them that their maintenance made a serious drain upon the county funds, which many citizens resented. Mob violence was feared, but Governor Berry went in person to the county, and strengthened by his presence the prevailing sentiment of the citizens that no matter how poor the county, or how heavy the expense, the disgrace of mob law must be averted. The civil law triumphed and the negroes were punished. Many of them were afterwards pardoned by Governor Berry.

**199. The Cotton Centennial.** The legislature made an appropriation in 1883 to enable the state of Arkansas to exhibit its resources at the Cotton Centennial and World's Industrial Exposition to be held at New

Orleans in 1884. The governor appointed J. T. W. Tillar, A. G. Jarman, W. L. Cravens, Thomas W. Steele, J. W. Corcoran, F. R. Madison, and C. M. Hervey, state commissioners. Dr. C. M. Taylor was appointed by the President of the United States as United States commissioner, and Gen. Dandridge McRae was made superintendent. The commission applied itself diligently to the furtherance of the exposition and gathered from all parts of Arkansas a mass of exhibits which gave the state a high standing at New Orleans.

Arkansas was granted an award for the best collective display of apples and twenty awards for single varieties. Over one hundred diplomas were granted for agricultural products, mineral specimens, cotton and manufactured articles. Boone county was awarded first premium for the best collection of apples, peaches, and pears, and thirteen awards for individual specimens. The award for the best specimen of apples was given to the Shannon. It is said that this apple has been grown in Washington county since 1833. When the exhibit was examined by the judges there were 22,000 plates of apples from Arkansas displayed to their view.

**200. The Louisville Exposition.** Another appropriation was made by the legislature to enable the state to exhibit at Louisville, Kentucky, during the year 1883. The commission appointed by the governor included Dr. C. M. Taylor, Dr. J. M. Keller, S. R. Cockrill, Sr., S. H. Nowlin, J. M. Hewitt, John C. Calhoun, G. W. Wooten, Charles Wallace, Thomas W. Baird, and Dr. Guy Lewis. The awards on cotton and apples at both these expositions established our right to claim first

rank for quality.<sup>1</sup> The success of the expositions induced Governor Berry to advise the legislature in his message in 1885 to create the Bureau of Agriculture, Mines, and Manufactures with a permanent office in Little Rock, in which the exhibits should be preserved as a continuous advertisement of our resources and wealth. The recommendation was repeated by Governor Hughes in 1887 and resulted in the creation of the Agricultural Bureau.

**201. Death of Judge English.** On September 1, 1884, Elbert H. English, chief justice of the supreme court from 1854 to 1884, died at Ashville, N. C., after a life of arduous labor. His body was brought to Little Rock and placed in the senate chamber, where it lay in state until the hour of burial. He was buried in Mount Holly cemetery, the funeral being attended by a procession of state and Federal officials, local societies and citizens. His death was lamented throughout Arkansas. Sterling R. Cockrill of Little



STERLING R. COCKRILL.

---

1. Cotton was picked in Lee county, shipped to Louisville, spun into yarn, woven into cloth, cut and fitted, and made into a suit of clothes for Governor Berry, within forty-eight hours from the time of picking.

Rock was chosen by the people as his successor (Nov. 4, 1884).

**202. The Elections.** The canvass for the Democratic nomination in 1884 was very exciting. At the convention in June the two leading candidates were Simon P. Hughes and John G. Fletcher. On the 36th ballot Simon P. Hughes was nominated. The Republicans nominated Thomas F. Boles of Dardanelle. The vote cast was 156,310, of which Hughes received 100,773, and Boles 55,537.

In the November elections the vote of the state was cast for Cleveland and Hendricks. The President appointed August H. Garland attorney-general, Hugh A. Dinsmore of Bentonville minister to Corea, A. B. Williams of Washington member of the Utah commission, and T. B. Welch consul to Hamilton, Ontario.

The state having been redistricted by the legislature, the following congressmen were elected in 1884: Poindexter Dunn, 1st district; Clifton R. Breckinridge, 2d, James K. Jones, 3d; John H. Rogers, 4th; and Samuel Peel, 5th. James K. Jones being elected to the Senate of the United States during the following winter, Thomas C. McRae was chosen to succeed him in Congress.

## CHAPTER XXX.

SIMON P. HUGHES' ADMINISTRATION, 1885-1889.

203. The Personnel.

201. The 25th Legislature.

205. Supreme Court Changes.

206. Railroad Taxation.

207. Expositions.

208. Geological Survey.

209. Railroad Strike.

210. Bureau of Mines, etc.

211. State Debt Board.

212. The Elections.

**203. The Personnel.** Simon P. Hughes was born in Tennessee in 1830. He moved to Arkansas in 1844, and in 1849, he engaged in farming in Monroe county. In 1857 he was admitted to the bar. He was sheriff of the county from 1854 to 1856. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, as captain of a company in Chas. W. Adams' regiment, and was afterwards promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy. After the reorganization of this regiment he entered the cavalry service as a private in Morgan's Texas battalion and served till the close of the war. In 1866 he was sent to the legislature from Monroe county, and in 1874 he was a delegate to the constitutional convention. He was attorney-general from 1874 to 1876, and governor from



SIMON P. HUGHES.

1885 to 1889. On April 2, 1889, he was elected judge of the supreme court, which position he now holds. His assistant state officers were: E. B. Moore, secretary of state; A. W. Files, auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., treasurer; Daniel W. Jones, attorney-general; D. W.

Carroll, chancellor; J. W. Callaway, chancery clerk; Paul M. Cobbs, land commissioner; and W. E. Thompson, superintendent of public instruction.



THOMAS C. M'RAE.

204. The 25th Legislature. The term of Senator Walker expiring, James K. Jones was elected senator for the full term. Senator James H. Berry was elected to fill the vacancy created by Augustus H. Garland's resignation.

Thomas C. McRae was elected by the people to succeed James K. Jones as congressman. He was succeeded in 1903 by R. Minor Wallace, of Magnolia.

\* 205. Supreme Court Changes. On September 3, 1885, John R. Eakin, judge of the supreme court, died at Marshall, Missouri. His remains were interred in Washington, Hempstead county. At a special election held afterwards, B. B. Battle was chosen to succeed him. On Dec. 18, 1888, Judge W. W. Smith died; he was an able lawyer and a credit to the bench. At a



special election held on April 2, 1889, M. H. Sandels of Ft. Smith was chosen to succeed him. On Oct. 6, 1887, B. D. Turner, the reporter of the court, died, and was succeeded by W. W. Mansfield. On June 13, 1886, Luke E. Barber, clerk of the supreme court, died, having held the position thirty-five years. He was succeeded by W. P. Campbell of Woodruff county.

The population of the state having reached one million, the constitution permitted an increase of the number of judges of the supreme court from three to five, and by legislative enactment the increase was made Feb. 20, 1889. On April 2, 1889, a special election was held for the two additional judges, and Simon P. Hughes and W. E. Hemingway were chosen. At the first meeting of the supreme court after the election, it was determined by lot that S. P. Hughes should have the long, and W. E. Hemingway the short term.

**206. Railroad Taxation.** Considerable dissatisfaction existed throughout the state over the small valuations returned by the railroads for taxation. A board of railroad commissioners, consisting of the governor, secretary of state, and auditor, was created by the legislature in 1883, and in June of that year the board organized and proceeded to assess the property of the railroads for taxation. Before they had completed their task they were enjoined by the Pulaski chancery court at the suit of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain, and Southern, and the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad companies.

These companies declared that their charters had been granted with a clause exempting them from taxation, and that the act of the legislature authorizing their taxation was in violation of the constitution of

the United States. Governor Berry retained the services of Judge U. M. Rose to assist the attorney-general; C. B. Moore, in the defense of these suits. The cases were argued before the chancery court and were decided in favor of the state. An appeal was taken to the supreme court of the state, and to the supreme court of the United States, but without success. The state's right to tax the railroads was sustained in every court.

In the meantime the board proceeded with its valuations and assessed the railroads in 1884 at \$6,352,985.



DANIEL W. JONES.

At the first meeting of the board, under Hughes' administration, the assessment was placed at \$9,612,773; in 1886 it rose to \$13,704,638 and in 1895 to \$21,333,232. The total mileage of all railroads in Arkansas in 1895 was 2,373. In 1902 the assessed valuation of the railroads in the state had increased to \$27,986,457, and the total mileage to 3,176. The decision of the courts enabled the

state to tax the roads from 1883. But as no taxes had been paid from 1874 to 1883 the state instituted suits for back taxes. The attorney-general, Daniel W. Jones, was successful in the lower courts, and also in the supreme court of the state and of the United States. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain, and

Southern Railroad Company then offered the legislature \$250,000 in full of all back claims upon its main line and all its branches. This offer was accepted. This fund was equitably divided between the state, the counties, and the school districts, under the direction of the state board of education.

**207. Expositions.** At the close of the Cotton Centennial Exposition at New Orleans, the North, Central, and South American Exposition was organized, and Gov. Hughes appointed Gen. Dandridge McRae sole commissioner to represent the state. The material used by the state in the previous exposition, with as much more as could be gathered, was exhibited on Nov. 10, 1885. As before, the apples and agricultural exhibits took first premiums. Stimulated by these successes Prof. W. S. Thomas, in connection with the Iron Mountain Railroad, organized an exposition of fruit for the Pomological Exhibition at Boston, Mass., and was awarded first premiums for collections and single varieties (1887). Prof. Thomas then transported the fruit to the American Agricultural Society at Riverside, California, and met with the same success. About this time another display was made at St. Louis, with gratifying results.

In 1887 the citizens of the state organized the Arkansas State Exposition at Little Rock. It was the greatest local display of the resources of the state that had ever been made. Citizens from all parts of the state gave their time, and the results were satisfactory to the people. One of the features of the fair was school children's day, and it attracted large numbers of schools from different parts of the state. All parties united to make the occasion a happy one, and

much sectional feeling engendered during the war gave way to a better spirit.

The state's cotton producing power had never been questioned, but these successive exhibitions of fruit, horticultural, agricultural, and mineral productions, led to a conviction that in general agriculture and in horticulture, as well as in mining, there were practical possibilities of wealth greater than in cotton. Since then the acreage of fruit trees, small fruits, and corn has been largely increased, with rich results. Coal mining in Sebastian, Johnson, and Pope counties has been conducted on a large scale and is an important factor of our wealth.

**208. Geological Survey.** On March 5, 1887, the legislature passed a bill creating the office of state geologist and providing for a geological survey of the state. The champion of this bill was E. W. Rector of Garland county. Gov. Hughes appointed Prof. J. C. Branner, an eminent geologist who had been connected with the geological survey of Brazil and Pennsylvania, as state geologist. None but eminent men were connected with the work from its very inception, and the survey stands as one of the most accurate and most thoroughly scientific of state surveys. Every part of the state has been examined, and the report so far has filled thirteen volumes and an atlas. The volumes deal with separate subjects, as follows: Gold, Silver, Mesozoic Age, Coal, Washington County, Crowley's Ridge, Manganese, Igneous Rocks, Novaculites, Marbles, Mineral Waters, Iron, the Tertiary Era. Possibly no legislative measure has been of so great a value to the state as this, and its effect will be felt more and more as we advance in wealth and population. It has

already turned aside our energies from a search for the precious metals to the development of coal, marble, granite, manganese and novaculite.

**209. Railroad Strike.** Early in 1886 a widespread strike of railroad employees occurred in Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas. The trouble extended to the St. Louis, Iron Mountain, and Southern Railway, and at one time threatened the peace of the state. The sheriff of Miller county called upon the governor for aid in enforcing the law at Texarkana. The governor directed Capt. John H. Twigg to hold the Gate City guards in readiness to support the sheriff in case of need. The presence of the militia had a beneficial effect, and violence and bloodshed were averted.

**210. Bureau of Mines, Manufactures, and Agriculture.** On Feb. 1, 1888, a large convention of citizens from nearly every county of the state met at Little Rock to organize an Immigration Bureau. The funds were raised by private subscription, and the officers were taken from all parties. H. L. Remmel, the secretary, distributed over 1,800,000 pages of reading matter descriptive of the state, and organized many subordinate bureaus in different counties. At the ensuing session of the legislature the Bureau of Mines, Manufactures, and Agriculture was established (March 7, 1889), and M. F. Locke was appointed commissioner.

**211. State Debt Board.** On April 15, 1887, the legislature created the State Debt Board, composed of the governor, the secretary of state, and the auditor. Its duties were to superintend the settlement of the valid and undisputed indebtedness of the state. To enable it to perform its duty, a perpetual tax of one mill on the dollar was levied on all the property of the

state. This levy was afterwards (1901) reduced to one fourth of one mill. The debt of the state after subtracting the illegal railroad and levee bonds was nearly \$5,000,000, including principal and interest (1887). No interest had been paid since 1872, and this was felt by many citizens to be wrong. For some time the debt remained about the same as it was when the board was created; that is to say, the operations of the board in buying bonds were equivalent to paying the interest on the public debt. A large part of this debt was due to the government of the United States. On the other hand, the state claimed from the government a large amount of money growing out of the various land grants made to the state.

**212. The Elections.** In September, 1886, Simon P.



JOHN H. ROGERS.

Hughes was reëlected governor. The Republicans nominated Lafayette Gregg for governor, and the State Wheel party, Charles E. Cunningham. The vote cast was 163,889, of which Hughes received 90,650, Gregg 54,070, and Cunningham 19,169. All the old officers were reëlected, except the auditor, who was succeeded in office by

William R. Miller. Mr. Miller died on the 29th of November, 1887, and W. S. Dunlop was appointed his successor.

In 1888 the canvass for the nominations of the Democratic party was very exciting. Gov. Hughes was suggested for the third term. Other candidates were John G. Fletcher, E. W. Rector, James P. Eagle, and William M. Fishback. One hundred and thirty-six ballots were taken before a decision was reached, when the nomination fell to James P. Eagle of Lonoke county. The Union Labor Party nominated Dr. Charles M. Norwood of Nevada county, who was endorsed by the Republicans. At the election Eagle received 99,229 votes, and Norwood 84,223.

In November, W. H. Cate was elected to Congress from the 1st district; Clifton R. Breckinridge from the 2d; T. C. McRae from the 3d; J. H. Rogers<sup>1</sup> from the 4th, and S. W. Peel from the 5th. The election of W. H. Cate was contested in Congress by L. P. Featherston, and the seat was awarded to the latter. The electoral vote of Arkansas was cast for Cleveland and Thurman.

---

1. Mr. John H. Rogers gained a national reputation through his controversies with the speaker of the House, T. B. Reed. He was successful in gaining the military reservation at Ft. Smith for the public schools of that city, thus providing a permanent fund which has added strength and efficiency to the Ft. Smith schools.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## JAMES P. EAGLE'S ADMINISTRATION. 1889-93.

- |                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 213. The Personnel.                   | 218. Arkansas World's Fair Association. |
| 214. Murder of John M. Clayton.       |   |
| 215. Agricultural Experiment Station. | 219. The Coal Hill Outrages.            |
| 216. Elections of 1890.               | 220. The Normal School System.          |
| 217. Direct Tax.                      | 221. Mine Inspection.                   |
|                                       | 222. The Census.                        |
| 223. The Elections.                   |   |

213. The Personnel. James P. Eagle was born in Tennessee in 1837 and came with his father to Arkansas



JAMES P. EAGLE.

in 1839. His early life was passed upon a farm. He attended college after he was thirty years of age, and after he had passed through the war. In 1873 he was chosen to represent Prairie county in the legislature, and was a member of the famous extra session of 1874. When the constitutional convention of 1874 was called, he was a delegate from Prairie

county. In 1877 he represented Lonoke county, and also in 1885, when he was made speaker of the house.



In 1889 he was chosen by the people of the state as governor, which position he held two terms. When the war broke out he entered the Confederate service as a private in McIntosh's regiment. He was successively lieutenant, captain, major, and finally lieutenant colonel. He was a minister of the Baptist church, and for many years was the president of the Baptist state convention. His fellow officers were B. B. Chism, secretary of state; W. S. Dunlop, auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., treasurer; Sterling R. Cockrill, chief justice of the supreme court; W. E. Atkinson, attorney-general; W. E. Thompson, superintendent of public instruction, and Paul M. Cobbs, land commissioner.

**214. Murder of John M. Clayton.** Shortly after the inauguration of Gov. Eagle, the country was startled by the news that John M. Clayton of Pine Bluff had been assassinated at Plummerville. In the Congressional race of the preceding autumn he had been a candidate on the Republican ticket for Congress in the second district, and was defeated by C. R. Breckinridge. Not satisfied with the returns, he began the collection of evidence for the purpose of contesting Mr. Breckinridge's election.

He was engaged in this work when he was killed. On the night of January 29, 1889, about nine o'clock, he was seated in his room at the hotel, when a shot was fired through the window, which killed him instantly. The assassination was condemned by all parties and a large reward was offered for the murderers. Col. Clayton was an excellent man, and was highly esteemed even by his political opponents. The funeral services were held at Pine Bluff, attended by more than 5,000 people from Pine Bluff, Little Rock, Camden, Hot

Springs, Russellville, Brinkley, and Ft. Smith, and representing all parties. The legislature passed a special act authorizing the governor to offer a reward of \$5,000 for the arrest of the assassin, and this was increased by the additional offers of private individuals, but the murderer was never discovered. This was the third public man assassinated in the history of the state, the other two victims being Congressman James Hinds in 1868, and General T. C. Hindman in the same year.

Congress declared the seat of Clifton R. Breckinridge vacant in September, 1890, but he was reelected at a special election which ensued.

**215. Agricultural Experiment Station.** The Congress of the United States on March 2, 1887, passed a law establishing agricultural experiment stations in connection with the colleges established under the Land Grant Act of 1862, and on March 7, 1889, the legislature of Arkansas accepted the appropriation in trust for the Arkansas Industrial University, and assigned it at once to that institution, for its use and disbursement. The board of trustees thereupon established stations for experiments in agriculture, horticulture, and stock raising at Fayetteville, Pine Bluff, Camden, and Newport. The results of these experiments are published in quarterly bulletins. There can be no doubt that the ultimate effect of this movement will be an improvement in methods of farming and a largely increased production.

**216. Elections of 1890.** At the September elections of 1890, James P. Eagle was reelected governor. His opponent was N. B. Fizer. The other officers selected were B. B. Chism, secretary of state; R. B. Morrow, treasurer; W. S. Dunlop, auditor; C. B. Myers, land

commissioner; W. E. Atkinson, attorney-general; Josiah H. Shinn, superintendent of public instruction, and M. F. Locke, commissioner of mines, manufactures, and agriculture. S. W. Peel, C. R. Breckinridge, W. H. Cate, T. C. McRae and W. L. Terry, were elected to Congress.

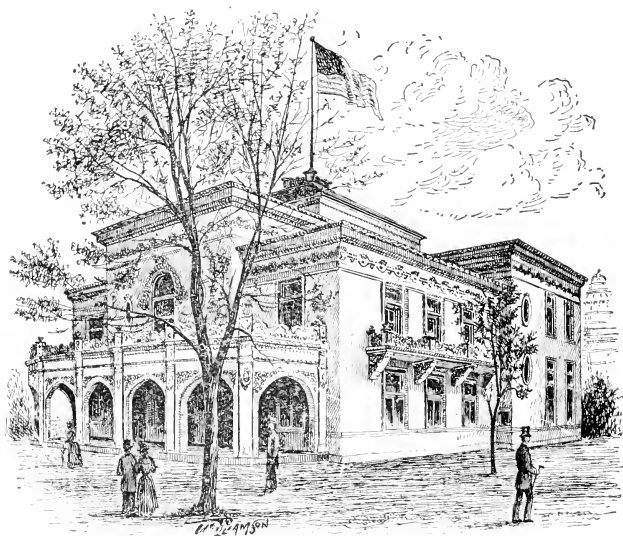
M. H. Sandels, judge of the supreme court, and one of the ablest members of the bench, died in this year, and W. W. Mansfield was elected to succeed him. T. D. Crawford was then appointed to the reporter's place, vacated by Judge Mansfield.

**217. Direct Tax.** Under an act of Congress passed in 1861, a direct tax was levied upon the real estate of the various states, to defray the expenses of the Civil War. This tax was not collected in Arkansas except during the years 1865 and 1866. When the supreme court of the United States declared the tax unconstitutional, Congress enacted (1891) that the money be refunded to the states that had paid it. The amount collected in Arkansas was \$156,272; this was placed to the credit of the state in the United States treasury, and a check was sent to Gov. Eagle. The check was cashed by the governor in St. Louis, and deposited in the treasury.

Then came the labor of finding the persons to whom the money belonged. Gov. Eagle sent Gen. B. W. Green to Washington to obtain a copy of the direct tax books, which were filed in the treasury department. After the return of Gen. Green with the duplicate tax books the work of refunding to the taxpayers began. The largest part of the fund soon found its way back to the taxpayers who had parted with it twenty-five years before.. But many of those

entitled to payment were either dead without heirs, or had removed from the state, so that there remained a large fund unclaimed, \$15,000 of which the legislature appropriated to defray the expenses of the state at the World's Columbian Exposition. Should the proper claimants ever present their claims the state will pay them out of its own revenues.

**218. Arkansas World's Fair Association.** In December, 1891, the citizens of the state organized a joint-stock



ARKANSAS STATE BUILDING, WORLD'S FAIR, CHICAGO.

company for the purpose of making an exhibit of the state's resources at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. Its directors were John D. Adams, J. H. Clendenning, George R. Brown, M. F. Locke, John G. Fletcher, James P. Eagle, J. D. Kim-

ball, H. E. Kelley, J. M. Lucey, and L. Minor. The association raised a large sum of money and erected a fine building at Chicago.

It was thought by many that an exhibition of the magnitude of the World's Fair, engaging the attention of all the great nations of the earth, as well as of the various states of the American Union, should be honored with an exhibit made by the state instead of by a private association. The directors of the association generously offered the legislature the building already erected, and the control of the exhibits already gathered. In 1891 the legislature refused to make an appropriation, but in 1893 the offer of the World's Fair Association was accepted, and an appropriation of \$15,000 was made to fill the building with exhibits. Thus the Arkansas World's Fair Association, after making it possible for the state to exhibit, surrendered its charter and passed out of existence.

The legislature also made an educational appropriation and authorized the superintendent of public instruction, to make a separate educational exhibit. In addition to this the collection of permanent exhibits in the Department of Mines, Manufactures, and Agriculture, were loaned to the exhibition, and the commissioner, W. G. Vincenheller, was authorized to coöperate with the World's Fair board. The governor appointed James Mitchell, W. S. Thomas, H. L. Norwood, E. L. Pascoe, and R. B. Weaver, state commissioners. The President of the United States appointed John D. Adams and J. H. Clendenning members of the national commission from Arkansas. Two alternates were also appointed, J. T. W. Tillar and Thomas H. Leslie. The

death of Mr. Adams caused the duties of his position to fall upon J. T. W. Tillar.

**219. The Coal Hill Outrages.** By an act of the legislature passed April 15, 1873, the Board of Penitentiary Commissioners was authorized to lease the convicts of the penitentiary to corporations or private individuals for hire. On May 7, 1873, J. M. Peck became the lessee for ten years. By this lease the state received nothing except a release from the payment of any expense growing out of the keeping of the convicts. Some time after this Zeb Ward became a co-lessee with Peck, and in March, 1875, became sole lessee.

In October, 1875, an investigation was made by the board of commissioners into the treatment of the prisoners. This investigation was brought about by the publication, in an evening paper at Little Rock, of a report of certain outrages alleged to have been perpetrated upon the convicts. The result of the investigation showed that in many cases excessive punishment had been inflicted, and that the rules had been violated in other particulars. Gov. Garland called the attention of the legislature to these evils, and to the added evil of employing prisoners outside the walls, but the state was unable at that time to change the system. In 1876 an indignation meeting was held in Little Rock protesting against the employment of convicts on the streets of the city, which resulted in an order from the board forbidding such labor. The whole system of convict labor was a source of many vexatious law suits and public scandals, but was so firmly rooted in the state's polity as to defy change.

On May 7, 1883, Townsend and Fitzpatrick became the lessees for ten years, paying the state \$26,000 per

annum and bearing all expense. The lessees soon formed a corporation called the Arkansas Industrial Company and took charge of the prisoners. The convicts were leased to plantation owners, public contractors, and owners of coal mines. The general management of the company was humane, but it was not able to control its numerous deputies and guards. In the year 1887, the evil culminated in a great scandal in the coal mines at Coal Hill. Prisoners were whipped unmercifully, worked at unlawful hours, and brutally treated. An investigation revealed a course of treatment that was a disgrace to our civilization, and the convicts were removed to Little Rock. The public conscience was awakened. Grand juries began to indict and the courts to punish the wrongdoers. The legislature created the office of prison inspector in 1889, and at the expiration of the lease it was not renewed. The state has since then taken charge of the convicts, and while hard labor is still required, the lease system with its evils, has been abolished.<sup>1</sup>

**220. The Normal School System.** The state has never established a distinct normal school for the training of teachers. The superintendent of public instruction in 1891 urged an appropriation for the establishment of short term normal schools in different parts of the state. The appropriation was made and two years later it was increased. In 1895 it was still further

---

1. The legislature of 1893 authorized the board to take charge of the convicts and to manage them partly upon the "state account system" and partly upon the "contract system." Under the state account system the intention was to use the convicts upon state lands in quarrying building stone, clearing land, and cultivating it, but no appropriation was made and the board was unable to carry out the plan. The convicts were hired out under contract, but the entire control remained in the state. The prisoners are well fed and humanely treated.

increased, so that a school for the special training of teachers was opened in every county for one month each year. The effect of all these laws has been favorable to the schools and has drawn the attention of the people to their needs.

**221. Mine Inspection.** The development of our mining industries has caused much underground labor. The perils of such labor have called for the services of an expert inspector in all mining regions to look after the methods of lighting and ventilating, the means of entering and leaving, the supports for the walls and roofs, etc. In 1891 the legislature of Arkansas provided for an inspector of mines in Arkansas, and the governor appointed Harry McMullins, a practical miner from Sebastian county, to that position.

**222. The Census and Apportionment.** The census of 1890 showed that the population of the state had reached 1,128,179, an increase of 325,654, or more than forty per cent since 1880. Of this the whites numbered 804,658, or eight elevenths of the enumeration. The census showed also that the following cities and towns had a population exceeding 2,000: Little Rock, 25,874; Ft. Smith, 11,311; Pine Bluff, 9,952; Hot Springs, 8,086; Helena, 5,189; Eureka Springs, 3,706; Texarkana,<sup>1</sup> 3,528; Fayetteville, 2,942; Camden, 2,571; Arkadelphia, 2,455; Van Buren, 2,281; Batesville, 2,150, and Jonesboro, 2,065.

Congress fixed the basis of the new apportionment at 173,901, by which the state became entitled to six congressmen (1893-1903). The state was redistricted, and on Nov. 8, 1892, the following congressmen were elected: P. D. McCulloch, Jr., 1st district;

---

1. On the Arkansas side.



C. R. Breckinridge, 2d; T. C. McRae, 3d; W. L. Terry, 4th; Hugh A. Dinsmore, 5th; and Robert Neill, 6th.

**223. The Elections.** The nominating conventions in 1892 were attended by great excitement. Three conventions were held, and three full tickets nominated. The Democrats nominated William M. Fishback of Ft. Smith; the Republicans, W. G. Whipple of Little Rock, and the People's Party, J. P. Carnahan of Washington county. The total vote cast was 156,186, of which Fishback received 90,115, Whipple, 33,644, and Carnahan, 31,117. Fishback was elected. At the ensuing presidential election the vote of Arkansas was cast for Cleveland and Stevenson. Cleveland received 87,834 votes; Harrison, 46,974, and Weaver, 11,831.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

WILLIAM M. FISHBACK'S ADMINISTRATION, 1893-1895.

- |                                    |                                       |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <b>224. The Personnel.</b>         | <b>229. Amendment No. 2.</b>          |
| <b>225. Supreme Court Changes.</b> | <b>230. The Railroad Strike.</b>      |
| <b>226. The Military Post.</b>     | <b>231. The World's Columbian Ex-</b> |
| <b>227. Presidential Changes.</b>  | <b>position.</b>                      |
| <b>228. Ex-Confederate Home.</b>   | <b>232. The Elections.</b>            |

**224. The Personnel.** William M. Fishback was born in Virginia, but moved to Arkansas, in his youth, settling at Ft. Smith. In 1861, he was sent as a delegate to the convention that passed the ordinance of secession. On May 5, 1864, he was elected by the Murphy legislature to the Senate of the United States, but was refused admittance. He was a delegate from

Sebastian county to the constitutional convention in 1874. He represented his county in the legislatures of 1877, 1879, and 1885. He was the author of the Fishback amendment to the constitution, and canvassed the state for its adoption. He was elected

governor of the state in 1892, and served one term, after which he voluntarily withdrew.

His fellow state officers were H. B. Armistead, secretary of state; C. B. Mills, auditor of state; R. B. Morrow, treasurer; J. P. Clarke, attorney-general; C. B. Myers, land commissioner; John D. Adams, commissioner of mines,



WM. M. FISHBACK.

manufactures, and agriculture; Josiah H. Shinn, superintendent of public instruction, and W. E. Hemingway, supreme judge.

John D. Adams was installed on Nov. 4, 1892, and died on Dec. 7, 1892. He was one of the most widely known men of the state, and his death was generally lamented. Governor Eagle appointed Geo. M. Chapline of Lonoke as his successor, and upon his resignation in March, 1893, Governor Fishback appointed W. G. Vincenheller, commissioner.

**225. Supreme Court Changes.** On May 1, 1893, Sterling R. Cockrill resigned his position as chief justice of the supreme court, and H. G. Bunn of Camden was appointed to that office. W. E. Hemmingway also resigned as supreme judge, and R. H. Powell was appointed to succeed him. On May 9, 1894, W. W. Mansfield resigned, and J. E. Riddick was appointed his successor. In September, 1893, H. G. Bunn was elected to fill the unexpired term of Sterling Cockrill, and Carroll D. Wood that of W. E. Hemmingway. At the



H. G. BUNN.

regular election in 1894, J. E. Riddick was elected to fill the unexpired term of Judge Mansfield, and B. B. Battle was reelected for the full term. The supreme court to-day is composed of H. G. Bunn, chief justice, and Simon P. Hughes, B. B. Battle, J. E. Riddick, and Carroll D. Wood, associate justices. The reporter of the court is T. D. Crawford. W. P. Campbell, supreme court clerk, died in the year 1896, and P. D. English was elected his successor.

**226. The Military Post.** During the year 1892 an arrangement was effected by which the arsenal prop-

erty in Little Rock was exchanged by the United States government for another piece of land on the top of Big Rock, the hill just above the city. The arsenal grounds were converted into a park by the city authorities and a military post was located on Big Rock by the government. When this post is completed it will be one of the largest in the United States.

**227. Presidential Changes.** The second election of Cleveland brought about a change of officers throughout the state. The Republican postmasters were changed, and Democrats were put in their places. The offices of postmaster in Arkansas cities are important, and these positions are filled by appointment of the President. President Cleveland had a difficult task in selecting officers from the great number of applicants.

From 1889 to 1893 the government offices in Arkansas were filled by Republicans; from 1893 to 1897 by Democrats. The great body of the people hardly knew of the changes. The land registers and receivers, the United States district attorneys, the marshals and collectors, the postmasters, and some of the clerks were changed; but the business of the country proceeded without interruption. Such a condition gives assurance that in each of the great parties there are efficient men, and that as a rule, no matter which party is in power, the public duties will be capably performed.

Many places outside the state were given to Arkansas men. Geo. W. Caruth was sent as minister to Portugal, and Clifton R. Breckinridge was made ambassador to Russia. This was a first-class ministerial place, and Mr. Breckinridge has the honor of being

the first Arkansas citizen to fill such a position. M. M. Duffie of Princeton, was made consul at Winnipeg, and Marcellus Davis consul to the Island of Trinidad. A. S. McKennon was appointed a member of the Dawes Commission, the most important commission ever created for the settlement of the Indian question.

**228. Ex-Confederate Home.** In 1889 the ex-Confederates established an association at Little Rock to assist needy ex-Confederate soldiers, and the widows of deceased Confederates. The United States government had generously provided pensions for the Union soldiers, and it was deemed wise to have the state assist those who had fought under its call for purposes approved by it. The movement of the citizens had a good effect upon the legislature, for in April, 1891, that body passed a pension law for the relief of disabled Confederate soldiers, and levied a special tax to meet its demands. Shortly afterwards it incorporated the ex-Confederate association of Arkansas and authorized it to found a home for invalid and infirm Confederate soldiers. The association soon collected money enough to purchase a farm of fifty-eight acres on the turnpike leading from Little Rock to Sweet Home, upon which they established a soldiers' home. The association assumed the entire expense of the institution until 1893, when it tendered the legislature the farm and buildings and asked it to support the home. The gift was accepted and an appropriation was made to provide maintenance for the soldiers and to erect a commodious building. The home was finished in 1893, and constitutes another of the benevolent enterprises of the state.

**229. Amendment No. 2.** At the general election of 1892 a second amendment to the constitution of the state was submitted to the people for their ratification. The amendment changed the law of suffrage materially, and made the payment of the annual poll tax levied by the state a condition of voting. It denied suffrage to every man, white or negro, who had not paid the tax, and for this reason was called the poll tax amendment. The vote for the amendment was 75,847 and against it 19,258. The number voting for it was a majority of those voting upon that question, but was not a majority of all the votes cast at the election. The vote was counted by the legislature of 1893, and the act was declared adopted. The adoption of this amendment has almost destroyed the race feeling in politics.

**230. The Railroad Strike.** Early in 1894 a great strike was declared by the American Railway Union, through its president, Eugene V. Debs, against the Pullman Sleeping Car Company. The trouble originated between the Pullman Car Company of Pullman, Illinois, and its employees. The grievance of the laboring men at Pullman was taken up by the American Railway Union, and an attempt was made to force all railroad companies to refuse to draw Pullman cars, but the railroad companies had contracts with the Pullman Company which they could not set aside.

The strike was then waged against the railroad companies carrying these cars. In Chicago the strikers attempted to stop the running of all trains, and the strike extended rapidly to other cities and neighborhoods. The endeavors of the railroad companies to run their trains were resisted. Collisions occurred in

which cars were overturned, wrecked, or burned. The evil extended to the government itself. The United States mail cars would not have been attacked by the strikers, but the railroad companies refused to move their trains with nothing but mail cars attached. They insisted on their right to carry any kind of cars, arranged as they pleased, and would assume no responsibility for the actions of Mr. Pullman in dealing with his employees. The strikers tried to cut off the Pullman coaches, which are generally placed at the rear end of trains; thereupon the railroads put the mail cars last.

The militia of various states was called out by the governors to protect the railroads and the traveling public. Mr. Debs then tried to call a strike of all the working people of the country against the railroads, but failed in this attempt. Men everywhere saw the injustice of punishing the railroads in general for Mr. Pullman's offenses. The excitement was intense, and many lives were lost in the collisions. The interference with the mails at Chicago and San Francisco justified a proclamation from President Cleveland commanding the strikers to disperse.

A regiment of United States regulars went to Chicago, and Gen. Miles was ordered to make that place his headquarters. This decisive action on the part of the President had its effect. The strikers ultimately agreed that the fight against the railroad companies was not just, and the strike was declared off.

The trouble extended to Arkansas, and the employees of many of the roads joined the strike. Efforts to stop trains were made at several points, and the sheriffs were compelled to call on the governor

for aid. During the excitement the interstate drill of crack militia companies occurred at Little Rock. Thousands of people were in attendance and the threatening language of the strikers led many to believe that trains would not be permitted to run, and that they would be held for an unlimited time in the city. The visiting companies from other states offered their services to the governor, but they were all declined. The governor ordered out several companies of the state militia and order was restored.

**231. The World's Columbian Exposition.** This great exposition in honor of the 400th anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus, opened at Chicago on the first day of May, 1893. It was a memorable event, the greatest of all the world's great expositions. Nations the world over lent their aid to make it a success. Civilized and uncivilized peoples united to honor America, and to show the growth of science, art, invention, agriculture, manufacture, and education, during 400 years. It was a grand blending of peoples, religions, and thought. It lasted six months and was visited by millions of people. The entire cost of the exhibition was over \$60,000,000.

These great educational exhibitions began with the London National Exposition in 1761. This was confined to the people of England, and no "foreign spies" were permitted to make copies of the mechanical exhibits. France followed in 1798, and again in 1801. The animus of these French exhibitions was the invention of machines that should interfere with England's trade. The French energy was tremendous, and before 1849 France had given the world eight national exhibitions. Austria had a national expo-



sition in 1820, another in 1835, and still another in 1849. Germany held three great expositions, one in 1822, one in 1827, and one in 1844.

These great competitive displays gave England, France, Austria, and Germany the lead in the arts and manufactures. The expositions alone made Berlin the center of German art and German industry. National exhibitions were frequently held at Dresden, Berne, Zurich, Lausanne, Brussels, Ghent, Moscow, St. Petersburg, Warsaw, Lisbon, and Madrid. Each of them had a marked influence on development. The annual exposition at Nijni Novgorod in Russia joined Russia and Asia into a fraternal and commercial unity.

But national expositions soon went out of fashion. Their scope was too narrow. International expositions were to take their place. For ten years England prepared for the first great international exposition, and gained the world's applause at its opening in 1851. It covered 1,000,000 square feet. The main building has gone into history as the famous "Crystal Palace." The United States made a very poor display, the only piece of American art which attracted attention being Power's "Greek Slave." The international expositions which followed were those of Dublin, 1853; New York, 1853; Paris, 1855; London, 1862; Paris, 1867 (one of the greatest expositions ever attempted and successfully carried out); Vienna, 1873; Philadelphia, 1876; Paris, 1878 and 1889 (the latter the costliest, most elaborate, and most successful of all that had been attempted).

It was left for America to exceed them all. The World's Fair was the triumph of exposition genius. On Chicago Day 716,881 persons passed through the

turnstiles. During the month of October more than 6,000,000 people visited the fair, and during the exposition 21,479,661, or an average of 120,000 a day. The receipts were over \$50,000,000. The Liberal Arts building cost \$1,727,431. It was 1,687 feet or nearly one third of a mile long, and 757 feet or nearly one fifth of a mile wide, covering therefore thirty acres of ground, and its inside height was 200 feet. The iron trusses supporting the roof were the greatest ever constructed. All inside of this was one room, the largest unincumbered court ever made. Machinery Hall cost \$1,175,897; the Art Gallery, \$737,811; the Agricultural Building, \$638,675; Transportation Building, \$483,183; Administration Building, \$463,213; Electric Building, \$423,530; Mines Building, \$260,530; Fisheries Building, \$217,672; the Music Hall, Casino, and Peristyle, \$366,253. In addition to these vast buildings for the general display of the products of the world, were the separate buildings of England, France, Germany, Brazil, New South Wales, and thirty-six state buildings, among which was our own.

The design of the Arkansas building followed classic models, and was of the French Rococo style of architecture. Its ground area was sixty-six by ninety-two feet. In the center of the rotunda was a fountain of Hot Springs crystals lighted by electricity. The women of Arkansas vied with each other in making this spot worthy of the state, and their success was complete. It was in this building that Miss Fannie Scott endeared herself to all visitors, both from Arkansas and from abroad. For the first time in the history of the world the women were represented by their own commission and in their own building. The

national commission appointed Mrs. J. P. Eagle and Mrs. R. A. Edgerton members of the board of lady managers for Arkansas, and Mrs. J. H. Rogers<sup>1</sup> and Mrs. W. B. Empie, alternates. The women of Arkansas worked zealously before the legislature made the appropriation to have the state represented, and to them is due the credit of the building and of the general exhibit. The jury of awards numbered over seven hundred, and women were for the first time recognized as jurors. In the Department of Agriculture, Arkansas was given two of the jurors, and in the Department of Liberal Arts, two, one of them being Miss Ida Joe Brooks.

The exhibit was the greatest ever made by the state, and that of the Department of Education was particularly notable. The schools of the state contributed exhibits of class-room work, and the school officials sent photographs of buildings and classes. Fifty-eight schools exhibited class work in bound volumes. The Little Rock and Hot Springs schools sent 1,200 specimens of map drawing. Eight hundred large photographs of Arkansas schools decorated the walls. In all there were over 300 bound volumes and more than 2,000 wall specimens. Forty-two awards were granted to the educational department, of which thirty-nine were for the schools. In the Horticultural Department seven awards were given to counties for apples, and in the Agricultural Department three for cotton. Thus while the United States took first rank among the nations of the earth as an exposition manager, our own state carried away its full share of the honors.

---

1. Mrs. Rogers declined the appointment and Mrs. W. C. Ratcliffe was appointed in her place.

**232. The Elections.** At the general election in September, 1894, the nominee of the Democratic party was J. P. Clarke; of the Republican party, H. L. Rammel, and of the People's party, D. E. Barker. The total vote cast was 126,986. Clarke received 74,809; Rammel, 26,085, and Barker, 24,541. In November, the following congressmen were elected: P. D. McCulloch, Jr., 1st district; J. S. Little, 2d; T. C. McRae, 3d; W. L. Terry, 4th; H. A. Dinsmore, 5th; and Robert Neill, 6th.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### JAMES P. CLARKE'S ADMINISTRATION, 1895-1897.

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 233. The Personnel.                 | 238. The Piedmont Exposition.              |
| 234. The Constitutional Amendments. | 239. The Morrill Fund.                     |
| 235. Temperance Laws.               | 240. The Southern Educational Association. |
| 236. The State Debt.                | 241. Growth of Colleges.                   |
| 237. The Normal Institutes.         | 242. The Elections.                        |

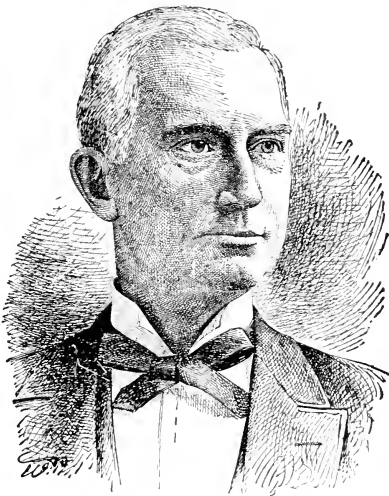
**233. The Personnel.** James Paul Clarke was born in Mississippi, August 18, 1854. He came to Arkansas in 1879 and settled at Helena, which has been his home ever since, except for a short residence at Ozark. He was elected to represent Phillips county in the lower house in 1887, and was sent to the state Senate in 1889. At the second session of that body he was appointed president of the Senate, and in 1893 he was elected attorney-general. In 1894 he was elected gov-

ernor. After serving one term he refused to run for that position again, but resumed the practice of law at Little Rock. His fellow associates were: H. B. Armistead, secretary of state; C. B. Mills, auditor; Ransom Gulley, treasurer; E. B. Kinsworthy, attorney-general; J. F. Ritchie, land commissioner; W. G. Vincenheller, commissioner of mines, manufactures, and agriculture, and Junius Jordan, superintendent of public instruction.

**234. Constitutional Amendments.** Two amendments were suggested by the legislature of 1895:

1. An amendment authorizing the governor to fill vacancies occurring in any state, district, county, or township office. The expense of special elections to fill vacancies had become so burdensome that an extension of the appointing power was proposed and submitted to the people. The vote for this amendment was 43,426, and against it, 40,207. It was therefore adopted, and is known as amendment No. 3 to the constitution of the state.

2. An amendment, authorizing the levy by counties of a "county internal improvement tax for making and repairing roads, building courthouses, jails,



JAMES P. CLARKE.

bridges, and other internal improvements." The vote for this amendment was 32,774, and against it, 51,426, so that it was lost. This was a much-needed measure and its failure was a great disappointment to those who favored it. Good roads are the sign of a high civilization, and the only way to secure them is by a system of taxation.

**235. Temperance Laws.** Before the war Arkansas adopted a system of prohibition on liquors known as the "Three Mile Law." It prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors within a radius of three miles of certain named schoolhouses. A very large number of these prohibition districts have been made and the area covered by them is more than one fifth of the state. A second prohibitory measure was the "Woman's Petition Law." By its provisions a majority of the adults of any township, male and female, were authorized to petition the county judge not to grant saloon licenses in any township, which petition was binding upon the judge. A third prohibitory measure was the "Local Option" vote by counties at each general election. The vote in each county determines whether or not intoxicating liquors may be sold. At the election in 1894 forty-two counties voted against the sale of whisky within their limits. The total vote in the state was 54,490 for license, and 56,978 against it. The action of the state in the work of temperance has always been encouraging.

**236. The State Debt.** Through the efforts of Thomas C. McRae, Congress authorized the secretary of the treasury and the secretary of the interior to make a settlement and compromise with the state of Arkansas. The legislature in turn authorized the governor

to meet the authorities designated by the government and to settle and compromise the claims named in the law. On the 23d day of February, 1895, John G. Carlisle, secretary of the treasury, Hoke Smith, secretary of the interior, and James P. Clarke, governor of Arkansas, entered into an agreement in the nature of a compromise as follows:

The United States agreed to surrender to the state of Arkansas bonds issued by the state to the Smithsonian fund, and now owned by the United States, and amounting, principal and interest, to \$1,611,803.61. The United States agreed also to allow as a credit upon said amount for land and money due the state under the authority of many laws of Congress, the sum of \$1,451,231.61. This left a balance due the United States of \$160,572, which the state agreed to pay as follows: \$572 within thirty days after ratification, and \$160,000 in bonds to be redeemed and paid in full by the state at their maturity, Jan. 1, 1900.

This agreement was ratified by Congress and by the legislature of Arkansas, and the debt of the state was greatly reduced. In 1904 this debt was about \$12,500 on outside claims; in addition to this, there was about \$1,123,000 due the common school fund.

**237. The Normal Institutes.** The additional appropriation made by the legislature of 1895 for the establishment of county institutes in every county gave the normal method of training teachers a great impetus. The superintendent of public instruction, Prof. Junius Jordan, prepared an excellent schedule for institute work in 1895, and nearly five thousand teachers attended for the full session of one month. Schools were opened for both negroes and white teachers, and

the enthusiasm with which they were attended shows that they met with the popular favor. Any law that tends to improve the teaching in the public schools is sure to be beneficial to the state.<sup>1</sup>

**238. The Piedmont Exposition.** The citizens of Atlanta began in 1894 to prepare for an exposition at that city. They worked diligently, and on September 18, 1895, opened the Piedmont Exposition, which, in the beauty of its buildings, ranked second only to the World's Fair, among American expositions. The legislature of Arkansas made an appropriation for an exhibit, and committed its display and arrangement to the commissioner of mines, manufactures, and agriculture. The exhibit of apples was unusually large and secured an award. A very fine educational exhibit was also made by the superintendent of public instruction.

The awards given to Arkansas at the various American expositions during the last twenty years are an evidence of the industry, energy, and progressive activity of her citizens. The influence of expositions is inestimable. They bring new ideas into the state, and change the opinions of non-residents concerning our people. The population has been trebled since 1870, and the wealth nearly quadrupled. Every exposition unites us in thought and sentiment with the progressive spirit of the age, and enables us to form juster estimates of our standing in the world. The desire of the state is that its youth shall be roused by these competitive displays to exercise to the utmost limit their skill, inventive genius, and artistic power.

---

1. The legislature of 1897 made the attendance of teachers upon the County Normal Institutes compulsory, under penalty of forfeiture of license. The sessions of 1897 were attended by nearly all the teachers of the state.



**239. The Morrill Fund.** In 1890 Congress applied a further portion of the proceeds of the public lands to the support of the colleges established under the Land Grant Act of 1862. The law provided that each state should receive from the United States a sum of money, which should be increased by \$1,000 per annum for a number of years, to be equitably divided between the races in the state. On April 9, 1891, the legislature accepted the provisions of the law and divided it as follows: eight elevenths of each annual appropriation to the Arkansas Industrial University, and three elevenths to the Branch Normal College at Pine Bluff. The receipts from this fund, called, after the congressman who prepared the law, the Morrill fund, have been as follows: in 1890 two appropriations, respectively \$15,000 and \$16,000; 1891, \$17,000; 1892, \$18,000; 1893, \$19,000; 1894, \$20,000; and 1895, \$21,000. From this fund \$25,000 is now distributed annually. These munificent gifts have enabled both these institutions to do better work for the students of the state.

**240. The Southern Educational Association.** This body, composed of the leading educators of the Southern states, met at Hot Springs on Dec. 31, 1895, and remained in session three days. It was a notable gathering of nearly six hundred teachers. The national commissioner of education, Hon. W. T. Harris, the president of the National Educational Association, Mr. Dougherty, and the state superintendents of Arkansas, Missouri, Texas, Mississippi, Alabama, and Florida, were in attendance. City and county superintendents from all over the south made it a representative educational meeting.

**241. Growth of Colleges.** In addition to the work of the state in establishing the Arkansas Industrial University and the Branch Normal College at Pine Bluff, much has been done for the higher education of the state by religious institutions and by individuals. In 1875 the Presbyterian church established Arkansas College at Batesville. In the same year Rev. I. L. Burrow established Central Collegiate Institute at Altus. In 1886 the Baptists opened Ouachita College at Arkadelphia. In 1889 Galloway Female College was opened by the Methodist Church South at Searcy. In the same year the name of Central Collegiate Institute was changed to Hendrix College, and in 1890 it was moved to its present location in Conway. Some years before this it had passed under the control of the Methodists. In 1890 the Methodists established Arkadelphia College and Searcy College. Soon after this the Baptists opened Central College at Conway, and the Cumberland Presbyterians established the Arkansas Cumberland College at Clarksville. Other institutions were established at Quitman, Altus, Pea Ridge, Ozark, Mountain Home, and Hope. The Philander Smith College (Methodist) and the Arkansas Baptist College have been open for many years to the negro race. The above denominations have invested several hundred thousand dollars in the building and equipment of these colleges, and have at all times given them a generous support.

**242. The Elections.** At the general election in September, 1896, the nominees of the Democratic party were elected. The Democratic canvass for governor was very exciting. The candidates were J. H. Harrod

and D. W. Jones, both of Little Rock. D. W. Jones received the nomination. The Republicans nominated H. L. Rimmel, who was for the second time defeated.

The national election in the succeeding November was one of the most interesting the country has ever witnessed. The Democratic convention at Chicago nominated William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, upon a free silver platform. The Republicans at St. Louis nominated William McKinley of Ohio, upon a gold platform. The issue was almost entirely upon the question whether the unit of value in the United States should be of a single or of a double standard. Mr. Bryan made a remarkable canvass, speaking daily, for months, in every part of the country to immense audiences, but he was defeated at the polls.

After the nomination of Bryan for the presidency, the convention, by an enthusiastic vote, elected Senator Jones, of Arkansas, chairman of the national Democratic committee. This was an honor to the man and to his state. His efficiency for leadership was displayed in the contest that followed. Bryan's defeat was regretted by the Democrats of Arkansas, but they were justly proud of the distinguished services Senator Jones had rendered the nation at large. At the session of the legislature which followed, he was reëlected to a seat in the Senate of the United States.

The congressmen elected in 1896 were T. C. McRae, P. D. McCulloch, W. L. Terry, J. S. Little, H. A. Dinsmore, and S. Brundidge,—all members of the Democratic party.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

DANIEL W. JONES' ADMINISTRATION, 1897-1901.

- |                                      |                                   |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 243. Personnel.                      | 249. Amendment Number Four.       |
| 244. The Legislature.                | 250. Amendment Number Five.       |
| 245. The Great Flood.                | 251. The New State Capitol.       |
| 246. The Fort Smith Tornado.         | 252. Death of Hon. A. H. Garland. |
| 247. The Spanish-American War.       | 253. Rector Anti-Trust Law.       |
| 248. Re-election of Daniel W. Jones. | 254. Other Laws.                  |
| 255. State Primary Election.         |                                   |

**243. Personnel.** Daniel W. Jones was born in Texas in 1839. A few years later his father moved to Washington, Hempstead county, where Daniel received his education. He entered the Confederate army in 1861 and was active in an engagement at Oak Hills. After this he recruited a company in the 20th Arkansas, of which he was made captain. He received the appointment of colonel at Corinth, and was noted for gallantry throughout the war.

In 1874 he was elected prosecuting attorney of his district, and in 1876 and 1880 was selected as elector on the national ticket. In 1884 he was elected attorney-general of the state, and was re-elected in 1886. While acting in this capacity, he pressed the suit of the state against the Iron Mountain Railroad Company for back taxes, and won in both state and national courts. Retiring from this position in 1888, he practiced law until he was elected governor in 1896.

His fellow state officers elected at this time were: A. C. Hull, secretary of state; Clay Sloan, auditor;

Ransom Gulley, treasurer; E. B. Kinsworthy, attorney-general; J. F. Ritchie, land commissioner; W. G. Vincenheller, commissioner of mines, manufactures, and agriculture; and Junius Jordan, superintendent of public instruction. H. G. Bunn, was reëlected chief justice, and Simon P. Hughes, associate justice, of the supreme court (September, 1896).

**244. The Legislature.** The regular session of the legislature met in January, 1897, and at the end of sixty days adjourned without passing the appropriation bills for the current expenses of the state government. Governor Jones issued a call in April for a special session to convene in May. This body, after passing the appropriation bills, enacted laws upon other questions named by the governor in his proclamation.

The most important of these was the "Smith railroad bill." By the provisions of this law the state gave one thousand acres of its forfeited lands to the Springfield, Little Rock, and Gulf Railroad Company for every mile of railroad the company should build within the state. This was done with a view to increasing the railroad mileage.

Other important laws were the "Bush Bill," which authorized the use of convicts upon railroads to be built upon state account; and the law levying a tax of one fourth of a mill on all property of the state, to pay the interest on the "Permanent School" and the "16th Section" funds.

**245. The Great Flood.** One of the greatest floods ever known in the state was the overflow of the Mississippi river in April, 1897. Eastern Arkansas was

almost entirely submerged, and there was great damage to property. The whole Mississippi valley was inundated. Relief societies were organized throughout the state and country to provide sustenance for the poorer classes that had been driven from their homes. Congress appropriated \$100,000 for this purpose, besides sending boats and crews to the scene of danger. The levees broke above and below Helena, and the town of Marion was entirely submerged. Osceola and Helena were submerged in part. The railroads leading into Memphis were all washed away excepting the Iron Mountain Railroad. The Little Rock and Memphis Railroad used the track of the Iron Mountain Road from Forrest City to Memphis, as did the Kansas City, Springfield, and Memphis Railroad from Jonesboro. The flood subsided in the early part of May in time for the farmers to plant their crops.

**246. The Fort Smith Tornado.** On the night of January 11, 1898, a tornado far more disastrous than any ever before experienced in the state passed over Fort Smith, destroying a million dollars' worth of property, and killing about fifty persons. A large number of people were left homeless and many were seriously maimed and injured by the violence of the storm. The disaster awakened widespread public sympathy and speedy relief was rendered to the many sufferers by their more fortunate neighbors and fellow citizens.

**247. The Spanish-American War.** For many years Cuba had been under the iron rule of Spain, and rebellion after rebellion had served only to increase the hardships of the Cubans. In 1898, during one of

these rebellions, the American battleship *Maine* was blown up in the harbor of Havana. Spain could give no satisfactory explanation of this outrage, and war was soon declared by the United States. Congress voted \$50,000,000 for the immediate expenses of preparing for war, and an army of 200,000 volunteers was speedily raised. Sectional feeling was forgotten, and from all parts of the Union a prompt response was made to the call to arms. Two regiments were enlisted in Arkansas—one under the command of Col. V. Y. Cook, of Elmo, and the other under Col. Elias Chandler, who had been detailed from the regular army as commandant of the University of Arkansas. Though neither of these regiments went to the front, many of the Arkansas boys were with General Shafter at San Juan, with Admirals Sampson and Schley at Santiago, and with Admiral Dewey at Manila. The most important events of the war were the defeat of the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay, the battle of San Juan Hill, and the destruction of Cervera's fleet off the coast of Santiago. After these reverses Spain sued for peace, and the war was brought to a close by a treaty signed at Paris, December 10, 1898.

**248. Re-election of Daniel W. Jones.** In the fall of 1898 occurred the regular biennial election. Governor Jones, having been nominated without opposition in the Democratic primaries, was elected governor of the state by an overwhelming majority. The other officers elected were A. C. Hull, secretary of state; Clay Sloan, auditor; T. E. Little, treasurer; Jefferson Davis, attorney-general; J. W. Colquitt,

commissioner of state lands; Frank Hill, commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture, and J. J. Doyne, superintendent of public instruction. J. E. Riddick was re-elected to the supreme court.

**249. Amendment Number Four.** The tendency of the railroads to discriminate in favor of certain places in the matter of freight and passenger rates led to the passage of an amendment to the constitution, which provided for the election of a railroad commission. The three members who constituted the first railroad commission were appointed by the governor, and their successors were elected at the next general election for a period of two years. The working of this law has proved satisfactory, and the members of the commission have endeavored to deal fairly with the railroads and other corporations, while protecting the interests of the state.

**250. Amendment Number Five.** In 1899 a fifth amendment to the constitution was declared adopted. This amendment provided that, if a majority of the voters in any county shall vote at the general election in favor of a road tax, the court of that county shall have the power to levy a tax on all taxable property in such county, which shall be known as the county road tax. The rate of taxation shall not exceed three mills, and the proceeds of the levy are to be used in building bridges and improving the roads and highways of the county.

**251. The New State Capitol.** In his message to the legislature of 1899, Governor Jones urged the building of a new statehouse, as the one erected in 1836 had long since proved to be entirely out of keeping with



the advancement and the needs of the government. In accordance with this recommendation, the legislature passed an act which provided for the removal of the penitentiary to a suitable location, and the erection of a statehouse on the site left vacant. The cornerstone was laid in 1900, but very little progress in the construction of the building was made until 1903. Since that time the work has been so vigorously carried on that the building should be completed by 1906. The approximate cost will be a million dollars.

**252. Death of Hon. A. H. Garland.** The sudden death of Hon. A. H. Garland, which occurred (1899) while he was addressing the Supreme Court of the United States, brought sadness to the hearts of many. He was a loyal son of Arkansas, and it was ever his pleasure to aid in increasing her prominence and advancing her interests. As governor of the state, as senator in Congress, as attorney-general of the United States, as a private citizen in the practice of his chosen profession, he was true to the state of his adoption, and he may indeed be numbered among those who have graced our commonwealth. His remains, which were brought to Arkansas for interment, lay in state in the senate chamber, where memorial services were held and fitting tribute was paid to his great worth as a citizen and a statesman.

**253. Rector Anti-Trust Law.** In March, 1899, the Rector Anti-Trust law was passed by the legislature and approved by the governor. This law provided for the punishment of all pools, trusts and conspiracies formed for the purpose of controlling prices in the-

state. Under its provisions the insurance companies also were liable. A violation of the law forfeited the right to transact business in the state.

**254. Other Laws.** Among the other important laws passed by the legislature the following deserve special mention: To suppress the illegal sale of liquors, and to destroy the same when found in prohibited districts; to prescribe the penalty for selling or giving away cigarettes and tobacco to minors; to provide, under certain conditions, for the working of county convicts on public roads, bridges, levees and other public improvements; to provide, under certain conditions, for the pensioning of living Confederate soldiers and of the widows of those who died or were killed during the war; and to allow each county to use a uniform series of text-books in its schools.

**255. State Primary Election.** In the primary election of 1900 more than usual interest attended the canvass for the various state offices. At the beginning of the campaign there were several candidates for governor, but the race was finally narrowed down to Jefferson Davis, of Russellville, then attorney-general of the state, and A. F. Vandeventer, of Morrilton, ex-speaker of the House of Representatives. The result of the primaries was the nomination of Davis, and in the September following he was elected governor. His Republican opponent, H. L. Remmel, was defeated by a majority of 44,295. The other officers of state elected at the same time were J. W. Crockett, secretary of state; T. C. Monroe, auditor; T. E. Little, treasurer; George W. Murphy, attorney-general; J. W. Colquitt, commissioner of state lands; J. J. Doyne, superintendent of public instruction;

and Frank Hill, commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture. Carroll D. Wood was reëlected supreme judge.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

GOVERNOR DAVIS' ADMINISTRATION, 1901-1903.

### FIRST TERM.

- |                            |                                      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 256. Personnel.            | 262. Fraternities at the University. |
| 257. State Emblem.         | 263. Choctaw Extension.              |
| 258. Amendment Number Six. | 264. State Convict Farm.             |
| 259. Arbor Day.            | 265. Re-election of Governor Davis.  |
| 260. Senatorial Districts. |                                      |
| 261. School Law Amended.   |                                      |

**256. Personnel.** Governor Jefferson Davis assumed the duties of his office January 18, 1901. He was born in Little River county, and was the second native Arkansan to be elected governor of the state. When Jefferson was quite young his father moved to Dover and later to Russellville, Arkansas. The early education of the governor was obtained in the public schools of Russellville. For two years he was a student of the Arkansas University, and later at-



JEFFERSON DAVIS.

tended the law school at Vanderbilt University. Being under age at the completion of his law course, he was admitted to the bar under special act of the legislature. In 1890 he was elected prosecuting attorney of his district, and served in that capacity one term. In September, 1898, he was elected attorney-general, and two years after, he was elected governor.

**257. State Emblem.** While most of the states had selected some flower as a state emblem, Arkansas had never been able to come to any conclusion with reference to the flower whose importance entitled it to the first rank among the floral plants of the state. Finally, in 1901, the legislature, after much discussion, decided that the passion flower was the most appropriate emblem for Arkansas.

**258. Amendment Number Six.** Through inefficiency, mismanagement, or criminal intent, many officials had caused their friends who were signers of their bonds serious financial losses, and the legislature had been called upon several times to pass special acts for the relief of such bondsmen. This condition of affairs led to the passage in 1901 of a constitutional amendment which provided that sureties on the bonds of state officials must be residents of the state, and which further provided that the officials be allowed to make their bonds with any reputable guaranty company.

**259. Arbor Day.** The wanton destruction of valuable shade trees, the enormous demand for lumber, and the clearing of tracts for farming and other purposes have in a great measure despoiled our groves and forests. To check this evil and to renew the

growth of timber the legislature of Arkansas, following the lead of other states, set apart the second Tuesday in November of each year to be observed as Arbor day.

**260. Senatorial Districts.** From the adoption of the present constitution till 1885, the state was divided into thirty senatorial districts; this number was then increased to thirty-one, and in 1901 it was further increased to thirty-four. Each district is entitled to one senator, except the tenth, comprising Pulaski and Perry counties, which is entitled to two.

**261. School Law Amended.** Much complaint had arisen on account of the selection by school directors of their immediate relatives to teach in the public schools of the state regardless of their fitness for school work. This abuse of power led to the passage of a law in 1901 which forbade directors to employ anyone as a teacher who was related in the fourth degree of affinity or consanguinity to any member of the board, unless two-thirds of the patrons of the school petitioned for the employment of such person.

**262. Fraternities at the State University.** The advantages and disadvantages of secret societies, or fraternities, at institutions of learning was thoroughly discussed by the legislature of 1901. After a warm debate between the fraternity and anti-fraternity forces, a law was passed whereby every student of the University of Arkansas, who might be a member of any such society, was deprived of the privilege of competing for class honors, unless within one month after his admission to the institution he renounced his allegiance to such society. It further forbade the

employment of anyone as a teacher in the University who might be a member of any such fraternity, unless he would renounce his allegiance to it. Whether the end sought has really been attained is a question in the minds of many.

**263. Choctaw Extension.** One of the first railroads to be built in the state was the Little Rock and Memphis. In 1899 it was purchased by a syndicate and became known as the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf. Soon after this it was extended westward from Little Rock as far as Howe. In 1902 it became a part of the great Rock Island system, and in June of the same year train service was established as far westward as Amarillo, Texas, where a junction was made with the Fort Worth and Denver. The road passes through the central portion of the state, and affords an outlet for the products of a large area of very fertile territory.

**264. State Convict Farm.** For many years the question of how to make the convicts a source of revenue to the state had been a perplexing one. The lease system and other methods had been tried, but it seemed impossible to provide against abuses. In 1902 the Penitentiary Board decided to purchase a farm and to use some of the convicts to cultivate it. After a careful investigation into the merits of several farms offered for sale, the plantation known as the Cummins Place was bought. This farm is located in Lincoln county and contains about 11,000 acres. At the time the purchase was made, there were on the place over two hundred tenement houses, one large farmhouse, and a well-equipped gin-house. The pur-

chase price was \$140,000, of which \$30,000 was paid in cash at the time of sale, and the remainder in installments. The farm, which is remarkably fertile, extends for seven miles along the Arkansas river and is protected from overflow by strong levees. About one hundred and fifty convicts are employed in cultivating it.

Inasmuch as there seemed to be some doubt as to the wisdom of purchasing this farm, the legislature appointed a committee to look into the matter. The investigation was thorough, and the committee in its report stated, "Its purchase by the Board and its transfer to the state were characterized by that degree of prudence and caution which should always govern men in business transactions."

**265. Re-election of Governor Davis.** In the spring of 1902 Governor Davis announced his candidacy for a second term. He was opposed by Col. E. W. Rector, a distinguished citizen and lawyer of Hot Springs. The campaign was of more than ordinary interest and considerable bitterness of feeling was manifested on both sides. The result of the primaries showed that Governor Davis had carried the state by a large majority, and he was declared the nominee of the party. In the fall election he was easily successful over H. H. Myers, the nominee of the "Regular" wing\* of the Republican party. C. D. Greaves, the nominee of the "Insurgents," and Geo. H. Kimbell, the nominee of the Prohibition party. Davis received 77,354 votes

---

\*In 1901, contests over the appointment of district attorney for the eastern district of Arkansas, and later over the appointment of a marshal for the western district of the state, caused a split in the Republican party. One faction was known as the "Regulars," and the other as the "Insurgents."

against 37,387 cast for the combined opposition. Other state officers elected at this time were J. W. Crockett, secretary of state; H. C. Tipton, treasurer; T. C. Monroe, auditor; G. W. Murphy, attorney-general; F. E. Conway, commissioner of state lands; J. H. Hinemon, state superintendent, and H. T. Bradford, commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture. J. P. Clark was elected to succeed James K. Jones as United States senator.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### GOVERNOR DAVIS' ADMINISTRATION, 1903-1905.

#### SECOND TERM.

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 266. Labor Day.                            | 271. Floods of 1904.                |
| 267. Separate Street Cars.                 | 272. Louisiana Purchase Exposition. |
| 268. Investigation Committee.              | 273. Public Schools.                |
| 269. A m e n d m e n t    Number<br>Seven. | 274. Elections.                     |
| 270. Omnibus Veto.                         | 275. The Past and the Future.       |

**266. Labor Day.** In most of the states the sentiment in favor of the laboring class has become so strong that, by legislative enactment, some one day in each year has been set apart to be observed as a labor holiday. While the labor unions of this state had been for some time observing such a day, no legislation occurred on the subject till 1903, when the general assembly passed an act naming the first Monday in September as a day to be designated and known as Labor Day.



**267. Separate Street Cars.** Arkansas has had for several years a law requiring railroad companies operating in the state to provide separate coaches for the accommodation of the white and the colored people. In 1903 a law was passed which made it incumbent on street car companies in cities of the first class to provide separate cars, or make other arrangements for the separation of the white and colored passengers over their lines.

**268. Investigation Committee.** In his message to the legislature of 1903, Governor Davis took occasion to offer certain criticisms of the conduct of the other members of the Penitentiary Board with reference to the purchase of the convict farm and the management of the penitentiary. The enemies of the governor replied by accusing him of using his office for private gain. In order that the whole matter might receive careful consideration, a resolution was adopted by the House, directing the Ways and Means Committee to investigate the causes of the differences between the governor and the other members of the Board. After fully investigating the charges and countercharges, the committee was unable to agree, and, as a consequence, four reports were presented to the legislature. Report number two, which was adopted, was to the effect that the committee had no authority to pass upon the question as to whether the charges had been sustained by the testimony. The House took no further action in the matter other than to order that the report of the testimony be printed in pamphlet form.

**269. Amendment Number Seven.** Since the adoption of the constitution in 1874, the members of the

general assembly had been allowed certain mileage and per diem for their services. In many instances this method had influenced the members of that body to prolong the sessions to the limit prescribed by law, when, in fact, the business before it could have been transacted in a shorter period. In 1903 an amendment to the constitution was declared adopted, which provided for the fixing of a definite salary for the members of the legislature. The provisions of this amendment, for some cause, were not carried out by the legislature then in session.

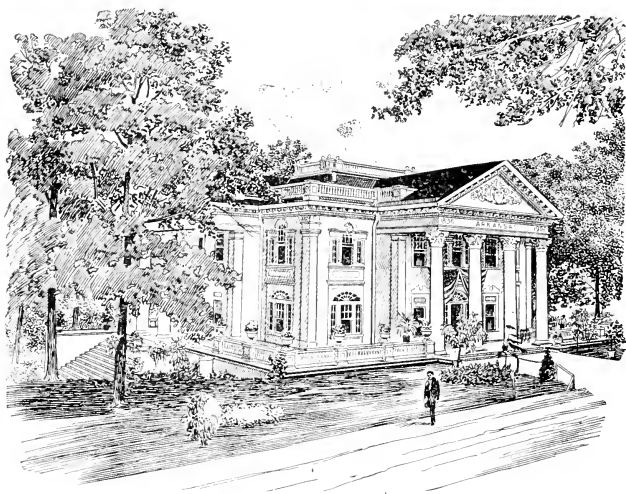
**270. Omnibus Veto.** According to the provisions of the constitution of the state, all bills passed by the legislature must be presented to the governor for his approval and signature. If he fails to approve them, he must return them to the legislature with his objections within five days after their submission to him, unless the legislature by adjournment prevent his returning them, in which case he is given twenty days within which to file his objections with the secretary of state; otherwise the bills become laws. The adjournment of the legislature of 1903 found over one hundred bills in the hands of the committee to be engrossed and presented to the governor. When the time-limit of twenty days had about expired, the committee was reminded that the bills, properly engrossed, must be in the hands of the governor at once, else he could not render his decision with reference to them. This was impossible, and as a consequence all the bills, except a few, which had been selected by the private secretary of the governor and passed on, were declared of no effect. Thus the work of nearly half the session of the legislature was made null and void,

**271. Floods of 1904.** Owing to the excessive rainfall in July of this year, many of the streams of the state overflowed their banks; levees were washed away; and some of the most valuable farm lands of the state were inundated. No such flood had occurred in the memory of the oldest citizens, and the damage done to the growing crops ran up into the millions. Vast areas covered by flourishing fields of corn and cotton were flooded. The damage was specially serious in the eastern part of the state. The Saint Francis levee was broken in various places, and several towns were partially submerged. Since that time this levee, which extends over two hundred miles, has been repaired and greatly strengthened, and it is now believed to be proof against the force of the waters in the greatest overflows.

**272. Louisiana Purchase Exposition.** Out of the vast tract of territory known as the Louisiana Purchase twelve states and two territories have been carved. At the time of its purchase this region contained about 80,000 inhabitants; in one century the population had increased to 15,000,000, and the wild, inhospitable country had been transformed into one of the wealthiest and most enterprising sections of the Union. To celebrate this important event, it was decided to hold at St. Louis the greatest exposition in the history of the world. After six years of work and preparation the grounds were thrown wide to the public in 1904.

To provide a suitable exhibit of the resources of Arkansas the legislature appointed a commission and appropriated \$80,000. With this appropriation a

beautiful state building was erected on the grounds, and an attractive and extensive display of the natural and the artificial products of the state was made. The educational exhibit, which was secured through the efforts of State Superintendent Hinemon, gave abundant evidence of the high character of the work done in the various schools of the state.



ARKANSAS BUILDING AT LOUISIANA PURCHASE EXPOSITION.

**273. Public Schools.** The constitution requires that free schools shall forever be maintained for the children of the state. In 1903, \$1,592,110 was expended upon public education, or a sum equivalent to a levy of 8.4 mills on the total assessed valuation of all the property in the state. This placed Arkansas

among the first of all the Southern states in the percentage of money expended for educational purposes.

**274. Elections.** As in the two previous elections, the interest in the campaign of 1904 centered in the race for governor. Although it had been customary for state officers to retire after serving two terms, Governor Davis, early in 1903, announced his candidacy for a third term. He took the position that, inasmuch as the legislature had failed to absolve him from the charges preferred against him in the course of the investigation before the Ways and Means Committee of the House, the only course for him to pursue was to ask the people to vindicate him by electing him governor for a third term. He was opposed in his candidacy by Hon. Carroll D. Wood, a member of the supreme court and one of the ablest men in Arkansas. After an exciting canvass Governor Davis was nominated by a large majority. In the fall election he received 91,991 votes to 53,898 cast for his Republican opponent, H. H. Myers. The following state officers were elected at the same time: O. C. Ludwig, secretary of state; H. C. Tipton, treasurer; A. E. Moore, auditor; R. L. Rogers, attorney-general; F. E. Conway, commissioner of state lands; J. H. Hinemon, superintendent of public instruction, and H. T. Bradford, commissioner of mines, manufactures and agriculture. J. M. Hill, of Fort Smith, was elected chief justice of the supreme court, and E. A. McCullough, associate justice.

**275. The Past and the Future.** We have studied the history of Arkansas from the time of De Soto to the present. We have noted the varying fortunes

that have attended her as a province, as a territory, and as a state. We have watched with interest her growth despite the dangers of Indian warfare and treachery, the horrors of the long-drawn-out contest against overwhelming odds in the great Civil War, the harrowing period of reconstruction, and the internecine strife of the Brooks-Baxter War. We have felt the thrill of state pride as we read of the experiences of her loyal sons in their efforts to defend their homes and their state from the hand of oppression; and now and then we have been humiliated as we have seen how selfishness and ambition have sown dissension among us, and lessened our prestige among our sister states. Let us hope that the great struggles and victories of the past will prepare us for even greater efforts and achievements in the future.

---

### RECAPITULATION AND REVIEW.

Governors.	Harris Flanagin.	{	1. Under what constitutions did each serve.
	Isaac Murphy.		
	Powell Clayton.		
	Orza Hadley.		
	Elisha Baxter.		
	Agustus H. Garland.		
	William R. Miller.		
	Thomas J. Churchill.		
	James H. Berry.		
	Simon P. Hughes.		
	James P. Eagle.		
	William M. Fishback.		
	James P. Clarke.		
	Daniel W. Jones.		
	Jefferson Davis.		
			2. What party did each belong to?
			3. Write a connected story without subdivisions embracing the matter of each chapter.
			4. Write a story of the period from 1860 to 1864.
			5. From 1864 to 1868.
			6. From 1868 to 1874.
			7. From 1874 to the present time.

## COUNTY QUESTIONS.

When was each county formed? What was its first county seat? How many changes have been made in the county seat? Where was the first settlement? Name some of the early settlers. What is the oldest town in your county? Name all the towns. What is the population of your county? Its wealth? How many railroads has it? Mileage of railroads? Mileage of turnpikes? Name the present county officers. How many schools are there? How many colleges? Name the leading men in your county. Were any battles ever fought in your county? Name them. What is the area of the county? What part of it is in cultivation? What are its chief productions? What is the money value of each?

## RECREATIONS.

When was the first newspaper started and what was it?

What was the first railroad? The first telegraph? The first incorporated town?

When was the first free book law passed?

What was the name of the first steamboat on the Mississippi?

What was the name of the first steamboat to reach Little Rock?

What was the first name given to Little Rock?

When was the first free school law based upon taxation passed?

When was the first law passed giving negroes the right to attend school?

When did negroes obtain the legal right to vote?

What was Governor Izard's idea about the word Arkansas?

What telegram did Gen. Churchill receive at Arkansas Post?

What governor resigned because his salary was too small?

Who desired to convert his dwelling house into a statehouse?

Who was the "gentleman from Arkansas?" The "gentleman from Arkansaw?"

Where did Governor Eagle cash the "direct tax" check?

What legislator rode on horseback from Arkansas Post to St. Louis?

What governors were born in Arkansas?

How many governors have been United States senators?

What governor went to college after he was thirty years of age?

Which governors were surveyors?

Which governor had the most learning?

Which state has given Arkansas the greatest number of governors?

Which governor said, "I'll try, sir."

What governors served two terms?

### QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW.

In how many ways has the name Arkansas been spelled? What is the ordinary pronunciation? The proper pronunciation? How many counties are there in Arkansas? How were their names derived? What



authoritative books have been written on De Soto's expedition? Describe his route in Arkansas. Name the French governors. The Spanish governors. The territorial governors. The state governors. When did the United States acquire title to Louisiana? When did it acquire possession? What was the first division made in this territory? The second? When was the territory of Arkansas formed? How many counties were formed while Arkansas was a part of Missouri? How many were formed from 1819 to 1836? Tell all you know of Arkansas Post.

Give the biography of Gen. Wilkinson. Of Meriwether Lewis. Of William Clark. Who was Saracen? Benjamin A. Howard? Tell about John Law. Where was Ft. St. Francis? Aquixo? Casqui? Pacaha? Quigate? Coligoa? Cayas? Autiamque? Tula? Describe the Pacaha village. Describe Indian life. Indian art. What field crops did the Indians raise? Who was Bienville? Carondelet? Tell about the French republic at the mouth of the Mississippi. Tell about O'Reilly.

How was the Natchez tribe exterminated? What do you know about the Chickasaws? The Quapaws? The Osages? What does Ugaqpa mean? What does Omaha mean? Tell the story of the separation of the Omahas from the Quapaws.

Who was Marquette? La Salle? De Tonti? Joutelle? Tell the story of Joutelle's approach to Arkansas Post. When was the post founded? Where was Camp Esperance? Tell about the Catholic mission. The expedition of La Harpe. Of Dunbar. Of Pike. Of Nutall. Is Akansa a Quapaw name? Where was Mitchegamea? Chipoutea? Describe the Indian

method of making salt. How is Hot Springs identified in De Soto's travels? Where were the Indian arrowheads made? Name the Spanish commandants at the Post. At Camp Esperance. Name the two oldest European settlers of Arkansas.

Give some existing proofs of French occupancy. Where was Ft. Assumption? What do you know of the Spanish grants? Where were the Caddos located? Where is Dardanelle? What town in southwestern Arkansas was started by La Harpe? Who was Galvez? What American judge resided at Arkansas Post in 1814? What was Aaron Burr's scheme? Name the towns in Upper Louisiana in 1806. Where was New Madrid? Little Prairie? Tell about the Osage treaty. The Cherokee treaty. The Quapaw treaty. Where did De Soto cross? Was he ever in northwestern Arkansas? Who was Miro? Ulloa? Crozat? Where did De Soto winter in Arkansas? What was the first county seat of Lawrence county? Of Hempstead county? What do you know of the mounds in Arkansas? Of the novaculite quarries? What was the treaty of St. Ildefonso?

When was Missouri territory organized? Arkansas territory? Where was the first capital? When was it moved to Little Rock? Describe early Little Rock. Name some of the pioneers. Describe their life. Who was the first territorial governor? The last? What secretary acted as governor? Who was Ben Johnson? Chester Ashley? A. H. Sevier? Tell about Miller's arrival. About Old Dwight. About Washburn. Where did the first legislature meet? What did it do? Tell the story of Ralph Izard. Tell about John Pope. About Fulton.

How was the statehouse built? When was the first constitutional convention called? What did it do? What was the population of Arkansas at that time? What objections did Congress raise? What was the result? When was Arkansas admitted into the Union? What did the conventions do in 1836? Who were the candidates? Who was elected governor? What other state officers were elected? What were the State and Real Estate banks? How did the state help them? What were the "Holford bonds?" Name the state governors up to 1860.

How many constitutions has the state had? When was each adopted? What are their names? What was the convention of 1861? What was it called? What did it do?

Name the Confederate generals from Arkansas. Tell about the battle of Pea Ridge. Of Prairie Grove. Of Arkansas Post. Of Helena. Tell all you know about the following men: Gen. Hardee; Gen. Curtis; Gen. Steele; Gen. Holmes; Gen. Hindman; Gen. McCullough; Gen. McIntosh; Sterling Price. Tell about Jenkin's Ferry. About Mark's Mill. Describe other battles and skirmishes. What became of the slaves? Where was Gov. Yell killed? Tell about Gen. Wood. What were the causes of the Mexican war? The Confederate States war? The Brooks-Baxter war?

Tell about the Mexican war. Who was Albert Pike? Elias N. Conway? Robert W. Johnson? What did Governor Rector write to Cameron? What was the Murphy government? How long did it last? What did it do? What government succeeded it? Who was governor in 1868? Who succeeded him? Name

all the state governors. Give the principal events of each administration.

Name the state charitable institutions. The state colleges. The private colleges. Tell about the convict lease system. The Agricultural Bureau. The different expositions. The World's Fair. The Morrill fund. The 16th section. The state debt. The Fish-back amendment. The railroad aid and levee bonds. The agricultural experiment stations. The public schools. Temperance. How many constitutional amendments have been adopted? What are they? Which one was voted down? Who are the present state officers? The congressional delegation? What is the present state valuation? Write a short biography of any **governor**.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE SHOWING ARKANSAS REGIMENTS IN THE  
CONFEDERATE SERVICE.<sup>1</sup>

Name of Regiment.	Colonel.	Partial List of Battles.
First Arkansas Infantry, Confederate.	James F. Fagan, J. W. Colquitt.	Missionary Ridge, Franklin, Nashville, and others. Manassas, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Chattanooga.
First Arkansas Infantry, State; afterwards 15th Ark. Confederate.	P. R. Cleburne, Col. Patton.	Johnson's Battles, Franklin, Nashville, Shiloh, Richmond, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and others.
First Arkansas Mounted Rifles.	T. J. Churchill, D. H. Reynolds, R. W. Harper.	Oak Hill, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Franklin, Nashville, Bentonville, N. C., and others.
Second Arkansas Infantry, Confederate.	T. C. Hindman, D. C. Govan.	Richmond, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and others. Part of Hindman's Legion.
Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles.	James McIntosh, Harris Flanagan, J. A. Williamson, J. T. Smith, James P. Eagle.	Pea Ridge, Oak Hill, Chickamauga, Franklin, and others.
Second Arkansas Cavalry.	W. F. Slemons.	Boonville, Iuka, Poison Spring, Pilot Knob, and others.
Second Arkansas Battalion.	Bart Jones.	Consolidated with the 18th and 23d. Iuka, Corinth, Fort Pillow, where it was surrendered.
Third Arkansas Infantry, Confederate.	Albert Rust, Van Manning.	Chickamauga, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, White Oak Swamp, Malvern, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg.
Second Arkansas Infantry. Gratiot's Reg't.	John R. Gratiot.	Oak Hills. Disbanded in 1861 and reenlisted in other commands.
Third Confederate Infantry.	John S. Marmaduke, — Cameron, Capt. T. W. Newton.	Part of Hindman's Legion. Bragg's Kentucky Expedition, Shiloh.
Third Regiment Arkansas Infantry.	De Rosey Carroll.	Oak Hill, Mustered out in 1861 and reenlisted.
Third Arkansas Cavalry.	Solon Borland, — Gee, — Earle, Benjamin F. Danley.	Corinth, Iuka, Forrest's Campaign, and others.
Third Arkansas Infantry, State.	David Walker.	Oak Hill, Campaigns in Arkansas.

1. These tables are not absolutely correct, the records having been lost. Any suggestions for the correction of future editions will be gratefully received by the author.

TABLE SHOWING ARKANSAS REGIMENTS IN THE  
CONFEDERATE SERVICE. — *Continued.*

Name of Regiment.	Colonel.	Partial List of Battles.
Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Confederate.	Evander McNair, H. G. Bunn.	New Hope, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, and others. Elkhorn, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, Reseca.
Fourth Arkansas Battalion.	Francis A. Terry.	Columbus, Island No. 10, Murfreesboro, Corinth, Consolidated with 4th Arkansas.
Fourth Arkansas, State.	Thomas P. Dockery.	Disbanded and reënlisted in other commands. (19th Arkansas).
Fifth Arkansas, State.	David C. Cross, L. Featherston, John E. Murrey, — Howell.	Perryville, Murfreesboro, Franklin, Nashville, and others.
Fifth Cavalry.	R. C. Newton.	Campaigns in Arkansas and Missouri.
Fifth Arkansas Battalion. Sixth Arkansas Infantry.	Frank W. Desha, Richard Lyons, A. T. Hawthorne, Sam'l G. Smith.	Murfreesboro, Franklin, Nashville. Consolidated with 7th Ark. Columbus, Shiloh, Corinth, Tupelo, Chickamauga, and others.
Seventh Arkansas Infantry.	R. G. Shaver, D. H. Gillespie, Peter Snyder.	Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, called the "Bloody Seventh." In every battle of the Army of Tennessee.
Eighth Arkansas Infantry.	William K. Patterson, John H. Kelley, G. F. Baucum.	Shiloh, Bragg's Campaign, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Johnson's battles, Atlanta, and others.
Ninth Arkansas Infantry.	John M. Bradley, S. J. Mason, Isaac Dunlop.	Shiloh, Corinth, Johnson's campaign, Atlanta, Nashville. The Parsons' Regiment; it had 42 Methodist preachers.
Tenth Arkansas Infantry.	T. D. Merrick, A. R. Witt.	Belmont, Shiloh, Port Hudson, Price's campaign.
Eleventh Arkansas Infantry.	Jabez M. Smith, John L. Logan.	Port Hudson, Ft. Pillow, Iuka, Island No. 10, consolidated with the 17th Ark.
Twelfth Arkansas Infantry.	E. W. Gantt, T. J. Reid.	Ft. Donelson, Port Hudson. Sent to Johnson's Island.
Thirteenth Arkansas Infantry.	J. C. Tappan, J. A. McNeely.	Belmont, Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga.
Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry.	M. C. Mitchell, Pleasant Fowler.	Oak Hill, Elkhorn, campaigns in Arkansas.
Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry.	James Gee, Ben. W. Johnson.	Columbus, Ft. Henry, Ft. Donelson, Port Hudson.

TABLE SHOWING ARKANSAS REGIMENTS IN THE  
CONFEDERATE SERVICE. — *Continued.*

Name of Regiment.	Colonel.	Partial List of Battles.
Sixteenth Arkansas Infantry.	John F. Hill, David Province.	Pea Ridge, Iuka, Corinth, Port Hudson. Sent to Johnson's Island.
Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry, S. W. Williams' Regiment.	G. W. LeMoyne, Jordan E. Cravens.	Ft. Pillow, Corinth, consolidated with the 21st Ark.
Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry.	Frank Rector, John Griffith.	Elkhorn, Iuka, Corinth, Port Hudson, consolidated with the 11th Ark.
Eighteenth Arkansas Infantry.	D. W. Carroll, J. J. Daly, W. N. Parrish, Robt. H. Crockett.	Ft. Pillow, Iuka, Corinth, Port Hudson.
Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry.	C. L. Dawson, A. S. Hutcheson.	Elkhorn, Arkansas Post, Johnson's and Hood's campaigns.
Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry.	H. P. Smead, W. S. Dismukes, Thos. P. Deckerly.	Ft. Pillow, Corinth, captured on Black river near Vicksburg. Consolidated with Dawson's regiment after Arkansas Post.
Twentieth Arkansas Infantry.	George King, Henry P. Johnson, James H. Fletcher, Dan W. Jones.	Ft. Pillow, Corinth, Vicksburg, Mark's Mill, Jenkin's Ferry, Poison Springs.
Twenty-first Arkansas Infantry.	J. S. McCarver.	Corinth.
Twenty-first Arkansas Infantry.	Dandridge McRae.	Campaigns in Arkansas. Called also the 15th Ark.
Twenty-second Arkansas Infantry.	John P. King, Frank Rector, John Wallace.	Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, Red River Expedition.
Twenty-third Arkansas Infantry.	Chas. W. Adams, O. P. Lyles, A. A. Pennington.	Iuka, Corinth, Port Hudson, Missionary Ridge.
Twenty-fourth Arkansas Infantry.	E. E. Portlock.	Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Georgia campaign, Hood's campaign.
Twenty-fifth Arkansas Infantry.	C. J. Trumbull, John Hufstedler.	Ft. Pillow, Shiloh, Richmond, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga. Johnson's and Hood's campaigns.
Twenty-sixth Arkansas Infantry.	Asa Morgan, Pitts Yell, I. L. Brooks.	Prairie Grove, Mansfield, Jenkin's Ferry, Pleasant Hill.
Twenty-seventh Arkansas Infantry.	J. R. Shaler.	Consolidated with the 38th.
Twenty-eighth Arkansas Infantry.	Dandridge McRae, J. E. Glenn, J. M. Davie.	Oak Hill, Elkhorn, Iuka.
Twenty-ninth Arkansas Infantry.	J. C. Pleasants.	Campaigns in Arkansas.



TABLE SHOWING ARKANSAS REGIMENTS IN THE  
CONFEDERATE SERVICE. — *Continued.*

Name of Regiment.	Colonel.	Partial List of Battles.
Thirtieth Arkansas Infantry.	A. J. McNeill.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-first Arkansas Infantry.	T. H. McCray.	Richmond, Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-second Arkansas Infantry.	C. H. Matlock.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-third Arkansas Infantry.	H. L. Grinstead.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-fourth Arkansas Infantry.	W. H. Brooks.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-fifth Arkansas Infantry.	A. T. Hawthorne.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-eighth Arkansas Infantry.	R. G. Shaver.	Pleasant Hill, Jenkin's Ferry. Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thirty-ninth Arkansas Infantry.	R. A. Hart.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
First Arkansas Cavalry.	James C. Monroe.	Prairie Grove, Pine Bluff, Elkin's Ferry, Poison Spring.
Baber's Cavalry.	M. D. Baber.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Woodruff's Artillery.	W. E. Woodruff.	Oak Hill, Little Rock, Helena, Jenkin's Ferry.
Anderson's Battalion	W. L. Anderson.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Bell's Regiment.	Sam S. Bell.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Gause's Regiment.	Lucien C. Gause.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Marshall's Battery.	John Marshall.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Dobbin's Regiment.	A. S. Dobbins.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Freeman's Regiment.	T. R. Freeman.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
McGee's Regiment.	— McGee.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Rutherford's Regiment.	George Rutherford.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Coleman's Regiment.	— Coleman.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Wright's Regiment.	J. C. Wright.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Carroll's Regiment.	C. A. Carroll.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Gunter's Regiment.	T. M. Gunter.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Crawford's Regiment.	William Crawford.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Thompson's Regiment.	L. L. Thompson.	Campaigns in Arkansas.
Hobb's Regiment.	— Hobbs.	Campaigns in Arkansas.

## BATTALIONS.

Battalion.	Commander.
Rapley's Battalion.....	W. F. Rapley.
Scott's Squadron.....	J. R. H. Scott.
Harrell's Battalion.....	J. M. Harrell.
Cheek's Battalion.....	— Cheek.
McCairn's Battalion.....	— McCairn.
Wheat's Battalion.....	Pat. H. Wheat.
Pfeiffer's Battalion.....	Chas. W. Pfeiffer.

BATTALIONS — *Continued.*

Battalion.	Commander.
Trader's Battalion.....	W. H. Trader
Cook's Battalion.....	— Cook.
Chrisman's Battalion.....	— Chrisman.
Witherspoon's Battalion.....	— Witherspoon.
Venable's Cavalry.....	— Venable.
Thomasson's Infantry.....	S. B. Thomasson.
2d Mounted Rifles.....	B. T. Embry.
Hill's Battalion.....	— Hill.

## ARTILLERY.

Artillery.	Captain.
Blocker's Battery.....	W. D. Blocker.
Etter's Battery.....	C. B. Etter.
West's Battery.....	Henry C. West.
Mill's Battery.....	Anderson Mills.
Clarkson's Battery.....	— Clarkson.
Reed's Battery.....	— Reed.
Gaines' Battery .....	— Gaines.
Roberts' Battery.....	T. Roberts.
Hart's Battery.....	— Hart.
Humphrey's Battery.....	J. T. Humphrey
Shoup's Artillery.....	F. A. Shoup.
McNally's Artillery.....	Francis McNally.
Owen's Artillery .....	J. A. Owens.
Stirman's Sharp Shooters.....	Ras. Stirman.
Thrall's Heavy Artillery.....	Homer Thrall.
Appeal Artillery.....	
Deshler's Battery.....	— Deshler.
Merrick's Battery.....	— Merrick.
Logan's Battery .....	— Dogan.
Provence's Battery.....	— Provence.
Sims' Battery.....	— Sims.
Young's Battery.....	— Young.
McCown's Artillery ..	— McCown.
Trigg's Artillery.....	— Trigg.
Hubbard's Artillery.....	— Hubbard.
McCairn's Battery.....	— McCairn
Helena Artillery.....	

## LIST OF UNION REGIMENTS FORMED IN ARKANSAS.

*White Troops.*

Name.	Colonel.	Scene of Operation.
First Arkansas Cavalry.....	M. Larne Harrison.....	Organized 1862.
Second Arkansas Cavalry.....	John E. Phelps.....	Organized 1862.
Third Arkansas Cavalry.....	Abraham H. Ryan.....	Organized 1864.
Fourth Arkansas Cavalry.....	Lafayette Gregg.....	Organized 1863.
Fourth Ark. Mounted Infantry.	Elisha Baxter.....	
First Arkansas Battery.....	Henry M. Easter.....	Organized 1863.
First Arkansas Infantry.....	James M. Johnson.....	Organized 1863.
Second Arkansas Infantry.....	M. L. Stephenson.....	Organized 1863.
Fourth Regiment, 1 Company..	Ira D. Bronson, Capt..	
First Arkansas Battalion.....	John C. Bundy.....	Organized 1862.

*Colored Troops.*

Eleventh Reg't., 5 Companies..	James M. Steele.....
Forty-sixth Regiment.....	Eliphat Whittlesy.....
Fifty-fourth Regiment.....	John E. Cone.....
Fifty-seventh Regiment.....	Thomas D. Seawell.....
One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment .....	.....

Total colored troops 5,526.

SENATORS IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF  
ARKANSAS.

## CLASS I.

A. H. Sevier (resigned), 1836 to 1846.	Charles B. Mitchell, <sup>1</sup> 1861. B. F. Rice, 1868 to 1873.
Soland Borland (resigned), 1848 to 1855.	S. W. Dorsey, 1873 to 1879. J. D. Walker, 1879 to 1885.
R. W. Johnson, 1855 to 1861.	J. K. Jones, 1885 to 1903. J. P. Clarke, 1903—

## CLASS II.

W. S. Fulton (died), 1836 to 1841.	Chester Ashley (died), 1844 to 1848
------------------------------------	-------------------------------------

1. Mitchell was elected for the term ending March 4, 1867, but did not occupy his seat after the secession of the state.

W. K. Sebastian,<sup>1</sup> 1847 to 1865. Powell Clayton, 1871 to 1877.  
 \_\_\_\_\_,<sup>2</sup> 1865 to 1868. A. H. Garland,<sup>3</sup> 1877 to 1889.  
 Alex. McDonald, 1868 to 1871. J. H. Berry,<sup>4</sup> 1885 to 1901.

During the first session of the (Murphy) legislature of 1864, Elisha Baxter, on May 2, 1864, W. M. Fishback on May 5, and W. D. Snow on December 30, were respectively elected to the Senate for the terms ending March 4, 1865, and March 4, 1867. None of them were admitted.

Charles B. Mitchell and Robert W. Johnson, in 1862, were elected Confederate States senators and served as such. Mitchell died September 18, 1864, and A. H. Garland was elected to fill the vacancy. Johnson and Garland served until the fall of the Confederacy.

John T. Jones and Andrew Hunter were elected senators by the legislature of 1866; Hunter resigned and A. H. Garland was elected. All were denied admission to the Senate.

## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS FROM ARKANSAS.

Representatives.	District.	Session of Congress.	Year.
<b>TERRITORIAL.</b>			
James W. Bates (seat contested by the famous senator, Matthew Lyon. Lyon died before the issue was decided.)		16 and 17	1820 to 1823
Henry W. Conway		18, 19, 20	1823 to 1826
Ambrose H. Sevier		21, 22, 23, 24	1829 to 1836
<b>STATE.</b>			
Archibald Vell	1	25	1836 to 1839
Edward Cross	1	26, 27, 28	1839 to 1845
Archibald Vell (resigned)	1	29	1845 to 1847

1. W. K. Sebastian was expelled from the United States Senate because of his sympathy for the South in 1861. In 1878 the resolution of expulsion was reversed by the Senate. Sebastian was elected for the term ending March 4, 1865, but did not occupy his seat after the winter session of 1860-61.

2. Both seats were unoccupied or vacant for the remainder of the terms of Sebastian and Mitchell after March 4, 1861.

3. Appointed attorney-general for the United States.

4. Elected to fill Garland's unexpired term.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—*Continued.*

Representative.	District.	Session of Congress.	Year.
Thomas W. Newton ( <i>vice</i> Yell).....	1	29	1847
Robert W. Johnson.....	1	30, 31, 32	1847 to 1853
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	33	1853 to 1855
E. A. Warren.....	2	33	1853 to 1855
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	34	1855 to 1857
Albert Rust.....	2	34	1855 to 1857
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	35	1857 to 1859
E. A. Warren.....	2	35	1857 to 1859
Thomas C. Hindman.....	1	36	1859 to 1861
Albert Rust.....	2	36	1859 to 1861
T. C. Hindman (the Civil War prevented his taking his seat).....	1	37	1861 to 1863
E. W. Gantt (the Civil War prevented his taking his seat).....	2	37	1861 to 1863
Vacant.....	1	38	1863 to 1865
Vacant.....	2	38	1863 to 1865
Vacant.....	3	38	1863 to 1865
William Byers (never admitted in Congress).....	1	39	1865 to 1867
G. H. Kyle (never admitted in Congress).....	2	39	1865 to 1867
J. M. Johnson (never admitted in Congress).....	3	39	1865 to 1867
Logan H. Roots.....	1	40	1867 to 1869
James Hinds (died).....	2	40	1867 to 1869
J. T. Elliott ( <i>vice</i> Hinds).....	2	40	1869
Thomas Boles.....	3	40	1867 to 1869
Logan H. Roots.....	1	41	1869 to 1871
A. A. C. Rogers (seat contested by J. T. Elliott).....	2	41	1869 to 1871
Thomas Boles.....	3	41	1869 to 1871
O. P. Snyder.....	1	42	1871 to 1873
John Edwards (contested).....	2	42	1871 to 1873
Thomas Boles ( <i>vice</i> Edwards, ousted).....	2	42	1871 to 1873
J. M. Hanks.....	3	42	1871 to 1873
Asa Hedges (contested by L. C. Gause).....	1	43	1873 to 1875
O. P. Snyder (seat contested by M. L. Bell).....	2	43	1873 to 1875
W. W. Wilshire (ousted by T. M. Gunter, contestant).....	3	43	1873 to 1875
W. J. Hynes (seat contested by J. M. Bradley, at large).....	1	43	1873 to 1875
L. C. Gause.....	1	44	1875 to 1877
W. F. Slemons.....	2	44	1875 to 1877
W. W. Wilshire.....	3	44	1875 to 1877
T. M. Gunter.....	4	44	1875 to 1877
L. C. Gause.....	1	45	1877 to 1879
W. F. Slemons.....	2	45	1877 to 1879
J. E. Cravens.....	3	45	1877 to 1879
T. M. Gunter.....	4	45	1877 to 1879
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	46	1879 to 1881
W. F. Slemons.....	2	46	1879 to 1881
J. E. Cravens.....	3	46	1879 to 1881
T. M. Gunter.....	4	46	1879 to 1881
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	47	1881 to 1883
James K. Jones.....	2	47	1881 to 1883
J. E. Cravens.....	3	47	1881 to 1883

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—*Continued.*

Representatives.	District.	Session of Congress.	Year.
T. M. Gunter.....	4	47	1881 to 1883
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	48	1883 to 1885
James K. Jones.....	2	48	1883 to 1885
John H. Rogers.....	3	48	1883 to 1885
Sam W. Peel.....	4	48	1883 to 1885
C. R. Breckinridge, state at large.....		48	1883 to 1885
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	49	1885 to 1887
C. R. Breckinridge.....	2	49	1885 to 1887
J. K. Jones.....	3	49	1885 to 1887
J. H. Rogers.....	4	49	1885 to 1887
S. W. Peel.....	5	49	1885 to 1887
T. C. McRae (in place of J. K. Jones, elected to Senate of United States).....	3	49	1885 to 1887
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	50	1887 to 1889
C. R. Breckinridge.....	2	50	1887 to 1889
T. C. McRae.....	3	50	1887 to 1889
J. H. Rogers.....	4	50	1887 to 1889
S. W. Peel.....	5	50	1887 to 1889
W. H. Cate (ousted by L. P. Featherstone ) L. P. Featherstone.....	1	51	1889 to 1891
C. R. Breckinridge (seat declared vacant by Congress in September, 1890, and C. R. Breckinridge was re-elected for the vacancy).....	2	51	1889 to 1891
T. C. McRae.....	3	51	1889 to 1891
J. H. Rogers.....	4	51	1889 to 1891
S. W. Peel.....	5	51	1889 to 1891
S. W. Peel.....	5	52	1891 to 1893
C. R. Breckinridge.....	2	52	1891 to 1893
W. H. Cate.....	1	52	1891 to 1893
T. C. McRae.....	3	52	1891 to 1893
W. L. Terry.....	4	52	1891 to 1893
P. D. McCulloch.....	1	52, 54, 55	1893 to —
C. R. Breckinridge.....	2	53	1893 to 1895
T. C. McRae.....	3	53, 54, 55	1893 to —
W. L. Terry.....	4	53, 54, 55	1893 to —
Hugh A. Dinsmore.....	5	53, 54, 55	1893 to —
Robert Neill.....	6	53, 54	1893 to 1897
J. S. Little.....	2	54, 55	1895 to —
S. Brundidge, Jr.,.....	6	55	1897 to 1899
P. D. McCulloch.....	1	56	1899 to 1901
J. S. Little.....	2	56	1899 to 1901
T. C. McRae.....	3	56	1899 to 1901
W. L. Terry.....	4	56	1899 to 1901
Hugh A. Dinsmore.....	5	56	1899 to 1901
S. Brundidge, Jr.,.....	6	56	1899 to 1901
P. D. McCulloch.....	1	57	1901 to 1903
J. S. Little.....	2	57	1901 to 1903
T. C. McRae.....	3	57	1901 to 1903
Chas. C. Reid.....	4	57	1901 to 1903

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—*Continued.*

Representatives.	District.	Session of Congress.	Year.
Hugh A. Dinsmore.....	5	57	1901 to 1903
S. Brundidge, Jr.,.....	6	57	1901 to 1903
K. B. Macon.....	1	58	1903 to 1905
S. Brundidge, Jr.,.....	2	58	1903 to 1905
Hugh A. Dinsmore.....	3	58	1903 to 1905
J. S. Little.....	4	58	1903 to 1905
Chas. C. Reid.....	5	58	1903 to 1905
Joe T. Robinson.....	6	58	1903 to 1905
R. Minor Wallace.....	7	58	1903 to 1905

On May 10, 1861, R. W. Johnson, A. H. Garland, H. F. Thomas, Albert Rust and W. W. Watkins, were elected delegates to the Provisional Confederate Congress at Montgomery, Ala. At the general election of 1862, the following representatives to the Confederate Congress at Richmond were chosen: Thomas B. Hanley, first district; G. D. Royston, second district; A. H. Garland, third district; F. I. Batson, fourth district. At the general election, 1864, the following representatives to the Confederate Congress at Richmond were chosen: Thomas B. Hanley, first district; R. K. Garland, second district; A. H. Garland, third district (resigned), D. W. Carroll, vice A. H. Garland; F. I. Batson, fourth district.

# HISTORY OF ARKANSAS. GOVERNORS OF ARKANSAS.

Name of Governor.	Year of Election.	Date of His Inauguration.	Length of Official Term.	By What Political Party Elected.	What His Majority or Plurality.	Total Vote Cast at the Election.
<b>TERRITORIAL.</b>						
James Miller....	App'd....	March 3, 1819..	.....	.....	.....	.....
George Izard...	App'd....	March 4, 1825..	.....	.....	.....	.....
John Pope.....	App'd....	March 9, 1829..	.....	.....	.....	.....
William Fulton..	App'd....	March 9, 1835..	.....	.....	.....	.....
<b>STATE.</b>						
Jas. S. Conway...	1836 ....	Sept. 13, 1836..	4 years...	Dem. ....	1,102M	7,716
Archibald Yell...	1840 ....	Nov. 4, 1840... 4 years...	Dem. ....	.....	.....	.....
Samuel Adams...	Acting {	From Apr. 29 to Nov. 9, 1844..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Thos. S. Drew...	1844 ....	Nov. 5, 1844... 5 years...	Dem. ....	1,731 P	17,387	.....
John Williamson.	Acting {	From Apr. 9 to May 7, 1846..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Richard C. Bird..	Acting {	From Jan. 11 to Apr. 19, 1849..	.....	.....	.....	.....
John S. Roane...	1849 ....	April 19, 1849.. Sp. Elec.	Dem. ....	163	6,809	.....
Richard C. Bird..	Acting ..	1849 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
John R. Hampton	Acting ...	1851 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Elias N. Conway.	1852 ....	Nov. 15, 1852... 4 years...	Dem. ....	3,027	27,857	.....
E. N. Conway...	1856 ....	Nov. 17, 1856... 4 years...	Dem. ....	12,363	42,861	.....
Henry M. Rector.	1860 ....	Nov. 16, 1860... 2 years...	Ind. Dem.	2,461	61,198	.....
Thos. Fletcher...	Acting {	From Nov. 4 to Nov. 15, 1862 ..	.....	Confed...	.....	.....
Harris Flannigan	1862 ....	Nov. 15, 1862... 3 years...	Confed...	10,012	26,266	.....
Isaac Murphy...	1864 ....	April 18, 1864... 4 years...	Federal...	.....	.....	.....
Powell Clayton..	1868 ....	July 2, 1868... 4 years...	Rep .....	.....	.....	.....
Ozra A. Hadley...	Acting ...	Jan. 17, 1871... 2 years...	Rep .....	.....	.....	.....
Elisha Baxter...	1872 ....	Jan. 6, 1873... 2 years...	Rep. ....	2,948	80,721	.....
Aug. H. Garland.	1874 ....	Nov. 12, 1874... 2 years...	Dem. ....	76,453	.....	.....
Wm. R. Miller...	1876 ....	Jan. 11, 1877... 2 years...	Dem. ....	32,215	108,683	.....
Wm. R. Miller...	1878 ....	Jan. 17, 1879... 2 years...	Dem. ....	88,730	.....	.....
Thos. J. Churchill	1880 ....	Jan. 13, 1881... 2 years...	Dem. ....	52,761	115,619	.....
James H. Berry...	1882 ....	Jan. 13, 1883... 2 years...	Dem. ....	28,481	147,169	.....
Ben T. Embry...	Acting {	From Sep. 25 to Sep. 30, 1883..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Simon P. Hughes	1884 ....	Jan. 17, 1885... 2 years...	Dem. ....	45,236	156,310	.....
John W. Stayton.	Acting ...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Simon P. Hughes	1886 ....	..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	17,411 P	163,889	.....
D. E. Barker.....	Acting ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. P. Eagle.....	1888 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	15,006	187,397	.....
J. P. Eagle.....	1890 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	21,086	191,448	.....
C. C. Hamby.....	Acting ..	1892 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
W. M. Fishback.	1892 ....	January .. 2 years...	Dem. ....	56,971 P	126,186	.....
Clay Sloan.....	Acting ..	1893 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. P. Clarke.....	1894 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	48,724 P	126,986	.....
J. C. Pinnix.....	Acting ..	1896 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dan W. Jones.....	1896 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	55,288 P	141,801	.....
J. C. South.....	Acting ..	1897 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. C. Tappan.....	Acting ..	1897 ..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dan W. Jones.....	1898 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	38,827	111,897	.....
R. L. Lawrence..	Acting ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jeff Davis.....	1900 ....	January..... 2 years...	Dem. ....	44,295	132,979	.....
M. P. Huddleston	Acting ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jeff Davis.....	1902 ....	January .. 2 years...	Dem. ....	34,967	119,741	.....
Jeff Davis.....	1905 ....	January .. 2 years...	Dem. ....	34,502	159,780	.....



## COUNTIES IN THE ORDER OF FORMATION.

Name.	Date of Formation.	Name.	Date of Formation.
Arkansas . . .	December 13, 1813.	Franklin.....	December 19, 1837.
Lawrence.....	January 15, 1815.	Poinsett .. . . .	February 28, 1838.
Clark.. . . .	December 15, 1818.	Desha.....	December 12, 1838.
Hempstead....	December 15, 1818.	Yell .....	December 5, 1840.
Pulaski.....	December 15, 1818.	Perry .....	December 18, 1840.
Miller .....	April 1, 1820.	Bradley .....	December 18, 1840.
Phillips .....	May 1, 1820.	Ouachita .....	November 29, 1842.
Crawford .....	October 18, 1820.	Montgomery...	December 9, 1842.
Independence..	October 20, 1820.	Newton... ..	December 14, 1842.
Chicot.....	October 25, 1823.	Fulton.....	December 21, 1842.
Conway.. . . .	October 20, 1825.	Polk .....	November 30, 1844.
Crittenden . .	October 22, 1825.	Dallas .....	January 1, 1845.
Izard .....	October 27, 1825.	Prairie.....	October 25, 1846.*
*Lovely.....	October 13, 1827.	Drew .....	November 26, 1846.
St. Francis... .	October 13, 1827.	Ashley .....	November 30, 1848.
Lafayette .....	October 15, 1827.	Calhoun .....	December 6, 1850.
Sevier.....	October 17, 1827.	Sebastian.....	January 6, 1851.
Washington...	October 17, 1828.	Columbia .....	December 17, 1852.
Union .....	November 2, 1829.	Craighead . . .	February 19, 1859.
Pope .....	November 2, 1829.	Cross .....	November 15, 1862.
Monroe .....	November 2, 1829.	Woodruff .....	November 26, 1862.
Jefferson .....	November 2, 1829.	Little River . .	March 5, 1867.
Hot Spring ..	*November 2, 1829.	Sharp.....	July 18, 1868.
Jackson .....	November 5, 1829.	Grant .....	February 4, 1869.
Mississippi... .	November 1, 1833.	Boone .....	April 9, 1869.
Pike .....	November 1, 1833.	Nevada .....	March 20, 1871.
Carroll.....	November 1, 1833.	Logan .....	March 22, 1871.
Greene .....	November 5, 1833.	Lincoln... ..	March 28, 1871.
Scott .....	November 5, 1833.	Baxter.....	March 24, 1873.
Van Buren....	November 11, 1833.	Clay .....	March 24, 1873.
Johnson.....	November 16, 1833.	Garland.....	April 5, 1873.
White.. . . .	October 23, 1835.	Faulkner. . .	April 12, 1873.
Randolph. . .	October 29, 1835.	Lonoke.....	April 16, 1873.
Saline.....	November 2, 1835.	†Cleveland....	April 17, 1873.
Searcy.... .	November 5, 1835.	Howard.....	April 17, 1873.
Marion.....	September 25, 1836.	Lee .....	April 17, 1873.
Madison.....	September 30, 1836.	Stone.....	April 21, 1873.
Benton.....	September 30, 1836.	Cleburne. ....	February 20, 1883.

\*Abolished October 28, 1828.

†Originally Dorsey.



# INDEX.

- Academy at Batesville, 164, 165.  
 Acadians, 43.  
 Adams, General Chas. W., 245.  
 Adams, John D., 148 n. 1, 258, 259, 260, 264.  
 Adams, John Quincy, President, 97, 109.  
 Adams, Samuel, Governor, 142, 149.  
 Advocate, The, 107.  
 Agricultural exhibits, 249, 250; experiment stations, 256.  
 Alabama, secedes, 174.  
 Algonquins, Indian tribe, 11.  
 Allegiance, oath of, 106, 107.  
 Alligator, Indian chief, 131.  
 Allouez, Father, 31.  
 Altus, Central Collegiate Institute at, 281; College at, 282.  
 Amendments, thirteenth, 202 n. 1; fourteenth, 202 n. 1, 205; fifteenth, 202 n. 1; Fishback, 231; poll tax, 268; Constitutional, 275, 286, 290, 295.  
 American Agricultural Society, 249;  
 Railway Union, 268. Revolution, 41, 43, 44.  
 Amnesty Act repealed, 205.  
 Anderson, John, 165 n. 1.  
 Ante bellum period, 120, 172.  
 Ante territorial period, 55-80.  
 Anti-Trust Law, 287.  
 Apples, exhibit of, 242, 249, 273, 278.  
 Aquixo, captured by De Soto, 17, 19.  
 Arbor Day, 290.  
 Arbuckle, Gen., 127.  
 Arkadelphia, School for Blind at, 158, 164; troops at, 183; population of, 262; Ouachita College at, 281; college, 282; Manufacturing Company, 168.  
 Arkansas, Indian tribe, 25, 34, 35.  
 Arkansas County, 68.  
 Arkansas (Arkansaw), Indian occupation, 9-22, origin of name, 10 n. 2, 36; settlements, 27, 28, 30, 66; nation, 28 n. 29; a district of Louisiana, 32, 60; a slave-holding territory, 59; first counties in, 68; territory organized, 80; government of territory, 82; survey of, 86, 87 n. 1; asks admission to Union, 108; admitted to Union, 109; boundary of, 116, 117; pronunciation of, 144; growth of, 163-170; urged to secede, 177; secession of, 179, 180; admitted to Confederate States, 182; Civil War in, 183; condition of, in 1864, 195; state government of, 199; reconstruction government in, 202; readmitted to Union, 202, 207; constitutions of, 222.  
 Arkansas College, 164, 280.  
 Arkansas Cumberland College, 282.  
 Arkansas Deaf Mute Institute, 205.  
 Arkansas Gazette, 83.  
 Arkansas Industrial Company, 261.  
 Arkansas Industrial University, 205, 211, 231, 237, 256, 279, 281.  
 Arkansas Post, settled, 28; regiment at, 44; Spanish surveys at, 47; delivered to U. S., 56; road to, 66; seat of justice, 67; population of, 68 n. 1; post office at, 70; description of, 76; settlement at, 79; seat of government, 81; Gov. Miller at, 83; land office at, 85; court at, 88; services at, 100; surrender of, 189.  
 Arkansas Press Association, 283.  
 Arkansas River, exploration of, 33, 61, 76.  
 Arkansas School for the Blind, 159, 164.  
 Arkansas State Building, Philadelphia, 226.  
 Arkansas State Exposition, 249.  
 Arkansas World's Fair Association, 258, 259.  
 Arkopolis founded, 94.  
 Armistead, H. B., 264, 275.  
 Arrington, A. W., 128.  
 Arrington's Desperadoes of the West, 134.  
 Arsenals, 126, 177.  
 Artillery in Confederate service, 300.  
 Arundel, Earl of, 29.  
 Ashley, Chester, 93, 95, 105; Senator, 144, 149, 150, 166.  
 Ashley County, 21, 151, 205.  
 Ashley's Mills, skirmish at, 191.  
 Assessed valuation of property, 319, 320.  
 Associate justices, supreme court, 309.  
 Atkinson, W. E., 255, 257.  
 Atlanta, exposition at, 278.  
 Attorneys-general of Arkansas, 307.  
 Aubry, Capt., 31 n. 2, 38, 39 n. 1, 40.  
 Auditors of State, 306.  
 Austin, Col. Moses, 92.  
 Austin, Stephen F., 94, 113, 118.  
 Austria, exposition in, 270, 271.

- Autlamque, Spaniards in, 21.  
Awards at American Expositions, 242, 249, 273, 275.
- Backwoodsmen, 65.  
Baird, Thos. W., 242.  
Balize, Spani h army at, 47.  
Baltimore, riot at, 162.  
Bancroft, historian, 33 n. 1, 37.  
Banks, 123, 124, 136-138.  
Barbecue at Helena, 113.  
Barber, Luke E., 145, 247.  
Barbour, James, 74.  
Barker, D. E., 274.  
Barkman, Jacob, 70, 167.  
Barkman, John, 167.  
Barr, Captain, 29.  
Bartholomew, Monsieur, 28, 77.  
Bartlett, Liberty, 210.  
Barton, Gen. Seth M., 191, 194.  
Basham, Oliver, 148 n. 1.  
Bates, Frederick, 55 n., 57.  
Bates, James Woodson, 84, 87, 118.  
Batesville, settlement at, 70; land office at, 87; academy at, 164; school at, 165 n. 1; manganese mining at, 169; population of, 262; Arkansas college at, 281.  
Baton Rouge captured, 43.  
Batson, Felix I., 158, 182 n. 1.  
Battalions in Confederate service, 299, 300.  
Battle, B. B., 246, 265.  
Battles and skirmishes in Arkansas, 193, 194.  
Baxter County, 221.  
Baxter, Elisha, chief justice, 158 n. 1, 197, 207, 210, 211; governor, 213-220; nominated for senatorship, 234.  
Bayard, member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.  
Bayliss, H. H., 166.  
Bayou Meto, civilization in, 24 n. 1; skirmish at, 190.  
Bayou, Pierre, 62.  
Beall, W. N. R., 194.  
Bearden, T. J., 226.  
Beauregard, Gen., 186.  
Beavers, Benton B., 223, 228.  
Beck, member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.  
Beebe, Roswell, 93, 95.  
Belknap, Capt., 127.  
Bell, John, 160.  
Bell, W. W., 168.  
Bennett, John E., 209, 220.  
Benton County, 126.  
Benton, settlement at, 79; troops at, 183.  
Bentonville, attack at, 184 n. 1.  
Berlin, center of German art, 271.  
Berry, Jas. H., nominated, 238; governor, 239, 241, 243, 248; senator, 246, 285.
- Berry, James R., 202, 226.  
Bertrand, Charles P., 109.  
Bibb, Charles S., 87.  
Biedma, 17, n. 1, 19, 22, 29.  
Bienville, French governor, 31, n. 2, 32 n. 2, 35, 38, 39, 111, n. 1.  
Big Bottom, settlement at, 68.  
Big Raft, Quapaws at, 75.  
Big Rock, military post at, 266.  
Biloxi, fort at, 28; settlement at, 32.  
Biscoeville, settlement at, 79.  
Bishop, A. W., 227.  
Blackburn, Captain, 182.  
Blair, member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.  
Blayletown settled, 65.  
Blind, School for, 159, 164.  
Blunt, Gen., 187.  
Boisbriant, French governor, 31 n. 2.  
Boles, Thomas, 207, 244.  
Bonaparte, Napoleon, 49, 50.  
Bonds, Holford, 231, 232.  
Bonnerville, B. L. E., 127, 131.  
Boone County, 212, 242.  
Boonesboro, council at, 133.  
Border Ruffianism, 131, 132.  
Borland, Major Solon, 146, 148, 150, minister to Nicaragua, 157.  
Boswell, Hartwell, 85.  
Boudinot, Elias C., 132, 198.  
Boundary line, Indian, trouble over, 72-75, 89-92; of Arkansas, 116, 117; of Texas, 127.  
Bowen, Thomas M., 201, 202, 209.  
Bowie, John, 113.  
Bradford, Captain, 89.  
Bradley County, 141, 205.  
Branch Normal College, 279, 281.  
Branner, Prof. J. C., 250.  
Breckenridge, Clifton R., congressman, 238, 244, 253, 255, 256, 257, 263, ambassador to Russia, 266.  
Breckinridge, John C., 160.  
Bridges, constructed, 110, 111.  
Brigadier-generals in Confederate army, list of, 194.  
Brindles, political party, 209, 210, 214, 215.  
Brooks-Baxter War, 219.  
Brooks interregnum, 216.  
Brooks, Joseph, 210, 211, 215, 216, 220.  
Brooks, Miss Ida Joe, 273.  
Brown, Captain, 122.  
Brown, George R., 258.  
Brown, Jessie, 465, n. 1.  
Brownsville, skirmish at, 190.  
Brundige, Mr., 285.  
Bryan, James, 94.  
Bryan, Wm. J., 283, 284.  
Buchanan, James, elected, 159.  
Buchanan, S. H., 211.  
Buena Vista, battle of, 147, n. 2.  
Bunn, H. G., 265, 286.

- Bureau of Agriculture, Mines, and Manufactures, 243, 251.  
 Burke, General, 218.  
 Burr's conspiracy, 62, 63.  
 Burrow, Gen. N. B., 192, 194.  
 Burrow, Rev. I. L., 281.  
 Bush Bill, 283.  
 Byers, William, 207.  
 Byrd, Richard C., 107, 117, 150.  
 Byrne, Rev. Andrew, 162, 166.  
 Cabell, General William L., 136, 191, 194.  
 Cabildo council, 42.  
 Caddo river, cotton factory on, 167.  
 Cadets defend governor, 217.  
 Cadillac, French governor, 31, n. 2.  
 Cadron, county seat at, 70; survey at, 78.  
 Calamine, zinc works at, 170.  
 Caldwell, Judge Henry C., 152, 216, 217.  
 Calhoun County, 156.  
 Calhoun, John C., 90, 128, 242.  
 California, added to U. S., 149; gold discovered in, 152; admitted to Union as free state, 154.  
 Callaway, Jonathan W., 229, 240, 246.  
 Caluca, expedition to, 19.  
 Camden, land office at, 87; woolen mills, 153; agricultural experiment station at, 256; population of, 262.  
 Cameron, Simon, 179.  
 Camp Esperance, (Post Esperanza) 40, 46, 47, 48, 56.  
 Camp Rector, 181.  
 Campbell, General, 43.  
 Campbell, W. P., 240, 247, 265.  
 Canada (New France), emigrants from, 28; added to England, 35.  
 Cane Hill, skirmish at, 186; Federal forces take, 187.  
 Cane Hill College, 164, 199.  
 Cape Girardeau, 67.  
 Cappa (Kappa), Indian tribe, 26-28.  
 Carlton, Captain, 181.  
 Carlisle, John G., 277.  
 Carnahan, John, 100.  
 Carnahan, J. P., 253.  
 Carolana, Cox's, 28, 29 note.  
 Carolina, 23.  
 Carondelet, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1, 45.  
 Carondelet, precautions at against yellow fever, 230.  
 Carroll County, 105.  
 Carroll, D. H., 182 n. 1.  
 Carroll, D. W., 230, 240, 246.  
 Caruth, George W., 266.  
 Casa, Calvo, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1.  
 Caso J. Luengo, Francis, 47.  
 Casqui (Yeasqui, Ouesperies), De Soto visits, 17, 18, 19 n. 3, 28, 29.  
 Cate, W. H., 253, 257.  
 Catterson, Robert F., 206.  
 Cayas (Hot Springs), De Soto at, 20 n. 1.  
 Census, 111, 139, 152, 163, 234, 262.  
 Centennial Exposition, 225.  
 Central Baptist College, 282.  
 Central Collegiate Institute, 281.  
 Cessions, 35, 149.  
 Chalmette, Captain, 47.  
 Champagnolle, land office at, 87.  
 Champlain, James, 153.  
 Chancellors of Pulaski chancery court, 310.  
 Chapline, George M., 264.  
 Chapman, David I., 142 n. 1.  
 Charles I., 29.  
 Charlevoix, 111 n. 1.  
 Chase, Salmon P., 174, 176.  
 Cherokees, migration of, 70, 71; treaty with, 71; trouble with Osages, 71-73; boundary line of, 72-75; settlements, 78; removal of, 92, 128, 129; at school, 93; troubles with, 115.  
 Chicago, World's Columbian Exposition at, 258, 259, 270-273; railroad strike in, 268, 269.  
 Chickasaw Bluff, 44 n. 1.  
 Chickasaws, Indian tribe, 29; attack of, 34; attacked, 125.  
 Chicot County, 88.  
 Chief Justices, of supreme court, 309, special, 310.  
 Chism, B. B., 255, 256.  
 Choctaw Indians, 34; boundary line of, 90-92; treaty with, 92; attacked, 125; removal of, 129, 130.  
 Churches, in territorial days, 100; built, 165, 166.  
 Churchill, General T. J., 148 n. 1, 189, 192; major general, 194; treasurer, 223, 228; nominated for governor, 234; governor, 237, 238.  
 Churubusco, Arkansas company at, 148.  
 Civil War, in Arkansas, 183; period of, 172-203; expenses of, 257.  
 Claiborne, William C. C., governor of Mississippi, 52 n. 1, 53, 55.  
 Clarendon, prisoners taken at, 190.  
 Clark County, 68.  
 Clark, William, surveyor, 85.  
 Clarke, Captain Meriwether Lewis, 58.  
 Clarke, George Rogers, 58.  
 Clarke, James P., attorney-general, 264; governor, 274, 276.  
 Clarke, William, governor, 58, 68, 71, 72.  
 Clarkson, Captain, 182.  
 Clarksville, land office at, 87; school for blind at, 158; deaf mute school at, 164; college at, 282.  
 Clay County, 221.  
 Clay, Henry, 103, 128, 143.  
 Clayton, Alexander, 87.

- Clayton, John M., murdered at Plum-merville, 255.  
 Clayton, Powell, governor, 201, 204 n. 1, 205, 206 n. 1, 207, 214; senator, 229.  
 Cleburne, Captain Patrick R., 178; at Camp Rector, 181; colonel, 182, 192; major-general, 194.  
 Cleburne County, 240.  
 Clendenin, John J., 200.  
 Clendenning, J. H., 258, 259.  
 Clerks of Pulaski chancery court, list of, 310.  
 Clerks of supreme court, list of, 310.  
 Cleveland County, 221.  
 Cleveland, Grover, president, 223, 244, 253, 263; proclamation to railroad strikers, 269.  
 Clifford, Judge, 149.  
 Clover Bend, settlement at, 45.  
 Coal, introduced, 139; mining, 250.  
 Coal Hill outrages, 261.  
 Cobbs, Paul M., 246, 255.  
 Cochran, Addison, 148, n. 1.  
 Cockrill, Sterling R., Sr., 218, 242; chief justice, 243, 244, 255; resigns, 265.  
 Coligoa, De Soto visits, 20.  
 College, Medical, 237; for colored students, 236, 237.  
 Colleges, 164, 165, 236, 237; growth of, 280.  
 Collins, Lieut., 122.  
 Colonial period, 17-55.  
 Columbia county, 162, 205.  
 Comanches, Indian tribe, 125.  
 Commissioners, of immigration and state lands, 308; of mines, manufactures, and agriculture, 308.  
 Common school law, 140, 141.  
 Compact with U. S., 125, 126.  
 Company of the West, 32.  
 Compton, Freeman W., associate justice, 158, n. 1, 167, 217, supreme judge, 220.  
 Condition, after the war, 202.  
 Confederate states, formed, 175, 176; under military control, 197; Congress, 182; forces, 183-187, 189-191; surrender of, 191.  
 Congress, peace, 176; Confederate, 182.  
 Constitution, of 1836, 125, 223; set aside, 175; of Confederate States, 176, 180; of 1861, 180; of Arkansas remodeled, 193; of 1868, 200, 223, 224; of 1874, 221.  
 Constitutions of Arkansas, list of, 222.  
 Contreras, Arkansas company at, 148.  
 Convention, first constitutional, 109; constitutional, 120, 220, 221; first democratic state, 121; Whig, 121; of 1861, 176, 178; to frame new constitution, 201; Democratic, 210; Liberal Republican, 210.  
 Convention Act, 174.  
 Convict labor, 260, 261 n. 1, 286, 292.  
 Conway, colleges at, 282.  
 Conway County, 98, 205.  
 Conway, Elias N., 117; auditor, 123, 136; declines nomination, 142 n. 1; auditor, 149; candidate for governor, 152; governor, 156 n. 1, 157, 162; auditor, 228.  
 Conway, Henry W., congressman, 84, n. 1; receiver, 85, 94; killed, 101, 118.  
 Conway, James S., surveyor-general, 86; governor, 120-122 n. 1; statesman, 166.  
 Conway, Judge William B., 146, 149.  
 Coody, William S., 129.  
 Cooley, D. N., 197.  
 Corbin, Prof. J. C. 225, 237.  
 Corcoran, J. W., 242.  
 Corn mills, 73.  
 Cortney, B. F., 166.  
 Cotton, cultivated by Indians, 73; in Arkansas, 111 n. 1; production, 111, 112, n.; factory, 167, 169; manufacture, 168, 243 n. 1.  
 Cotton Centennial Exposition, 241, 249.  
 Council of State, 39.  
 Counties, first, 68.  
 Court, superior, 87.  
 Coutere, early settler, 28.  
 Cox, Edward T., 14 n. 2.  
 Cox, Mr., member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.  
 Cox's Carolana, 28, 29 note.  
 Craighead County, 162, 205.  
 Crain, Joel, 93.  
 Craven, Dr., 148 n. 1.  
 Cravens, Jordan E., 229, 231, 234.  
 Cravens, W. L., 242.  
 Crawford County, 88.  
 Crawford, John, 228, 235.  
 Crawford, J. D., 257, 265.  
 Crease, John H., 157, 158.  
 Creeks, removal of, 131.  
 Crittenden County, 205.  
 Crittenden party, 103.  
 Crittenden, Robert, secretary, 81; acting governor, 82, 94, 98 n. 1; fights duel, 101, 104; death of, 107, 117; statesman, 166.  
 Crockett, David, Colonel, 113.  
 Cross County, 188.  
 Cross, Judge Edward H., 87, 122, 145.  
 Cross, Judge R. L., 135.  
 Crouch, A. M., 148 n. 1.  
 Crystal Hill, settlement at, 66, 79; Gen. Miller at, 95.  
 Crystal Palace, 271.  
 Cuba, free trade with, 43.  
 Culbertson, Governor, 280.  
 Cummings, Ebenezer, 123, note.

- Cummins, William, 122, 122 n. 1.  
 Cunningham, Charles E., 252.  
 Curren, Lemuel, 70.  
 Curtis, General, 184 n. 1; moves to Helena, 185, 186, 189; attacked at Helena, 190, 195 n.  
 D'Abbadie, French governor, 31, n. 2, 38.  
 Dakota Indians, 9, 10.  
 Dallas County, 151.  
 Danley, Capt. C. C., 148, n. 1; auditor, 157.  
 Danley, Christian C., 182; auditor, 228.  
 Dardanelle, early settlement at, 48; land office at, 87; Rock, (Dardani), 78.  
 Dardenne, John B., 48.  
 D'Armand, Francois, 45.  
 D'Artaguet, 35.  
 Daugherty, Mr., 281.  
 Davidsonville, first post office in, 70; settlement at, 79; land office at, 85.  
 Davis, Caleb, 148, n. 1.  
 Davis, Jefferson, at Ft. Smith, 127; president Confederate States, 176, 183, 186.  
 Davis, Jefferson, 288-300.  
 Dawes Commission, 267.  
 Deaf Mute School organized, 164, 231.  
 Debaun, James, 93.  
 Debs, Eugene V., 268, 269.  
 Debt, state, 203; refunding of, 208; public, 229, 251, 252, 276, 277.  
 De Launay, early settler, 28.  
 De L'Epinay, French governor, 31 n. 2.  
 Denton, J. L., 225, 230, 235.  
 De Soto, explorations of, 17-22.  
 Des Arc, prisoners taken at, 190.  
 Desha County, 126.  
 Desha, Franklin W., 148, n. 1.  
 De Tonti, Chevalier Henry, 24-27, 30, 31.  
 De Vaudreuil, French governor, 31 n. 2.  
 D'Iberville, Lemoyne, 29, 31, n. 2.  
 Dickinson, Townsend, 123, 167.  
 Dillard, J. J., 148 n. 1.  
 Dinsmore, Hugh A., 244, 263, 274, 285.  
 Disfranchisement, 206 n. 1, 207, 221.  
 Dockery, Gen. Thomas, 192, 194, 218, 219.  
 Dollarhide, J. S., 148 n. 1.  
 Donahoe, James, 166.  
 Donaldson, James L., 55 n.  
 Dorsey, Stephen W., 215, 234.  
 Douglas, Stephen A., nominated for president, 160.  
 Douglass, J. C., 148 n. 1.  
 Douglass, W. A., 148 n. 1.  
 Downs, Henry D., 91.  
 Drew County, 151, 205.  
 Drew, Thomas S., nominated, 142 n. 1; 143; governor, 143 n. 1; reëlected, 150.  
 Dublin, international exposition of, 271.  
 Dueling in territorial days, 101.  
 Duffie, M. M., 267.  
 Du Mays, French governor, 31 n. 2.  
 Dunbar, William, 112 n.  
 Dunlap, Sarch, 161.  
 Dunlop, W. S., 253, 255, 256.  
 Dunn, Poindexter, 231, 234, 238, 244.  
 Du Poisson, Father, 34.  
 Du Pratz's history of Louisiana, 14.  
 Duval, Edward W., 74.  
 Du Vall's Bluff, rendezvous of troops at, 186.  
 Dwight, school at, 73.  
 Dwight Mission, 92, 93, 100.  
 Eagle, James P., 253; governor, 254; reëlected, 256, 257, 258.  
 Eagle, Mrs. J. P., 273.  
 Eakin, John R., 228, 230, 246.  
 Earle, F. R., 199, 200 n. 2, 203 n. 1.  
 Easley, Dr. J. C., 230.  
 Eastman, Moses, 165 n. 1.  
 Eclectic Society of Little Rock, 145 n. 1.  
 Edgerton, Mrs. R. A., 273.  
 Educational exhibit, 259.  
 Edwards, John, 210.  
 Einstein, William, 170.  
 Elections, of, 1829, 197; of 1836, 120, 121; of 1838, 135, 136; of 1844, 142; of 1848, 149, 150; of 1852, 152, 156, 157; of 1860, 160, 172; of 1862, 187; of 1864, 193; of 1866, 190, of 1868, 201, 202; of 1872, 210, 211, 214; of 1874, 221, 223; of 1876, 227; of 1878, 230; of 1880, 234; of 1882, 238; of 1884, 244; of 1886, 252; of 1888, 253; of 1890, 256; of 1892, 263; of 1894, 274; of 1896, 283, 285.  
 Elections, Presidential, 123, 136, 143, 150, 159, 160, 205, 227, 234, 253, 263, 283.  
 Elkhorn, see Pea Ridge.  
 El Leno, Ignace, 56.  
 Emancipation Proclamation, 188.  
 Empie, Mrs. W. B., 273.  
 England, Canada ceded to, 35; Florida ceded to, 36; international exposition in, 271.  
 English, Elbert H., supreme court reporter, 146; chief justice, 157; presides over Confederate court, 158 n. 1, 167, 217, 220, 223, 235; death of, 243.  
 English, John, 70.  
 English, P. D., 265.  
 English, Wm. H., 234.  
 English, William K., 148 n. 1.  
 Estridge, Judge Thomas P., 87, 94, 118.  
 Eureka Springs, population of, 262.  
 Everetts in Marion County war, 153, 154.  
 Ex-Confederate Home, 267.

- Exploration, 17-27; of Mississippi river, 61; of Arkansas river, 61; of Ouachita river, 62.
- Expositions, 241, 242, 249, 258, 259, 270-273.
- Factories started, 140; cotton and woolen, 168, 179.
- Fagan, Gen. James F., 148 n. 1, 192; major-general, 194, 220 n.
- Fairchilds, Judge Hubert F., 153 n. 1, 167.
- Fancher, Captain, 161.
- Far West Seminary, 165.
- Faulkner County, 221.
- Fayetteville, land office at, 87; Indians in, 129; educational center, 164; captured, 186; university at, 211; agricultural experiment station at, 256; population of, 262.
- Featherston, L. P., 253.
- Federalists, 63, n. 1; 185-187; 189-191.
- Ferro-Manganese Company, 170.
- Fifteenth Amendment, 202 n. 1.
- Files, A. W., 240, 246.
- Filhiol, Don Juan, 62.
- Fillmore elected, 150.
- Finance board dissolved, 240.
- Financial condition of Arkansas, 195, 203, 225, 240.
- Finley, Robert F., 148 n. 1.
- First Arkansas regiment, 147.
- First Arkansas volunteers, 182.
- First constitutional convention, 109.
- First democratic state convention, 121.
- First proprietors of the soil, 94.
- Fishback, Wm. M., amendment of, 231, 264; elected senator, 207, 253; governor, 263.
- Fitzgerald, Dr., 234.
- Five per cent land grant, 127.
- Fizer, N. B., 256.
- Flanagin, Harris, governor, 187 n. 1, 191.
- Fletcher, John G., 244, 253, 258.
- Fletcher, Judge Robert P., 87.
- Fletcher, Thomas, 187.
- Flood, great, 283, 297.
- Florida, ceded to England, 36; western, ceded to Spain, 44; secedes, 174.
- FLOURNOY, THOMPSON B., 183.
- Fort Adams, (Natchez) evacuated, 46.
- Fort Assumption built, 35.
- Fort Clark, treaty at, 64.
- Fort Esperance, (Hopefield) 46, 47; delivered to U. S., 56.
- Fort George captured, 43.
- Fort Gibson evacuated, 126.
- Fort Manchac captured, 43.
- Fort Smith (Belle Point), Indians meet at, 72; Indian boundary line, 73; settlement at, 79; military station at, 126 meetings at, 192; Indian council at, 197; public schools at, 253; population of, 262; tornado at, 284.
- Fort St. Ferdinand built, 46.
- Fort Towson, troops at, 125.
- Foster, Geo. S., 148 n. 1.
- Fourche Bayou, skirmish at, 191.
- Fourche Valley Times, 237.
- Fourteenth Amendment, 202 n. 1, 205.
- Fowler, Absalom, 121, 122 n. 1, 162.
- France, cedes Canada to England, 35; cedes Louisiana to Spain, 35; Louisiana ceded to, 49, Louisiana purchased from, 51, 53; expositions in, 270.
- Francure, Francis, 48.
- Franklin County, 126.
- Franks, Peter, 93, 94.
- Free trade with Cuba, 43.
- Freeman, Andrew, 166.
- French explorations, 23; governors 31-37; control, end of, 35; effects on 36.
- French and Indian war, 35.
- Frolich, Jacob, 230, 235, 240.
- Fruit, exposition of, 249.
- Fugitive Slave Law, 155, 173-175.
- Fulton County, 141, 205.
- Fulton, Robert, 82.
- Fulton, Judge William Savin, 104; governor, 108, 117; senator, 123, 135, 144.
- Funding Act, 231.
- Gaines, Major, 148.
- Galloway Female College, 280.
- Galvez, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1, 43.
- Gantt, E. W., 173.
- Garland, A. H., 182 n. 1; elected senator, 207, 217; nominated governor, 221; governor, 222, 224, 260; senator, 229; attorney-general, 240, 244; resigns, 246, 287.
- Garland County, 15, 221.
- Garland, Rufus K., 182 n. 1, 238.
- Gate City Guards, 251.
- Gates, Prof. N. P., 211, 233.
- Gause, Lucien C., 223, 229.
- Gayoso, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1, 45, 46.
- Gazette, The, 107.
- General land office, 85.
- Geological survey, 250.
- Georgia secedes, 174.
- Germany, expositions in, 271.
- Gerstaecker, Frederick, traveler, 88; description of Indian removal, 130; visits to Arkansas, 114-116.
- Gettysburg, Arkansas soldiers at, 191.
- Gibson, Dr. Lorenzo, 143, 198 n. 1.
- Gibson, Major, 66.
- Gilchrist, William, 135 n.
- Gillem, Gen. Alvan C., 200, 201.
- Glenn, Captain, 182.
- Gold excitement, 152.



- Gordon, Madame, 76.  
 Gorman, General, 190.  
 Govan, Gen. D. C., 191, 194.  
 Government, in Arkansas Territory, 82; provisional, 192, 193; after Civil war, 195, 196; State, 199.  
 Governors, French, 31; Spanish, 38; of Arkansas, 305.  
 Graffenreed, John R., 148 n. 1.  
 Graham, Robert, 161.  
 Grand Lodge established, 135 n.  
 Grand Prairie, skirmish at, 190.  
 Grande, Augustin, 47.  
 Grant County, 212.  
 Grant, General U. S., 190 n.; president, 220, 224.  
 Gravier, Francis, 48.  
 Gravier, John B., 48.  
 Gray, Colonel, 215, 218.  
 Gray, William, 146, 148 n. 1.  
 Green, Gen. B. W., 257.  
 Greenback party, 231, 238.  
 Greenbrier settlement, 88.  
 Greene County, 105, 205.  
 Greenwood, A. B., 159.  
 Greenwood, J. M., 234.  
 Greer, David B., 135, 157.  
 Gregg, Lafayette, 202, 252.  
 Grenada, yellow fever in, 229.  
 Grenlick, Michael, 48.  
 Growth of state, 163-170.  
 Guadeloupe Hidalgo, treaty of, 147.  
 Guess, George, 74.  
 Guignolet, Joseph, 49.  
 Guion, Captain, 46.  
 Gulley, Ransom, 275, 286.  
 Gunter, T. M., congressman, 214, 223, 229, 231, 234.  
 Hadley, Ozra A., 209; governor, 210 n. 1.  
 Hall, Elder B. F., 166.  
 Hall, Samuel S., 118.  
 Hammond, Samuel, 57.  
 Hancock, Gen. W. S., 127, 234.  
 Hanks, Mr., member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.  
 Hanley, Thomas B., 153, 182 n. 1.  
 Hardee, General, 184.  
 Harding, Joseph, 94.  
 Harney, Gen. W. S., 197.  
 Harper, Charles A., 197.  
 Harris, Hon. W. T., 234, 281.  
 Harris, Major J. T., 181, 182.  
 Harrison, land office at, 87.  
 Harrison, Gen. William H., 57.  
 Harrison, William H., associate justice, 223.  
 Harrison, William M., 165 n. 1, 202.  
 Harrison's Landing, skirmish at, 190.  
 Harrod, J. H., 283.  
 Hartford convention, '59.  
 Hartwell, J. B., 166.  
 Hawthorne, A. T., 194.  
 Heath, Sir Robert, 29.  
 Hebrard, John, 32 n. 1.  
 Hecaton, Quapaw chief, 77.  
 Helena, settlement at, 79; land office at, 87; bank at, 124; mass meeting at, 177; Curtis enters, 186; attack on, 190; population of, 262; partially submerged, 287.  
 Hemingway, W. E., judge, 247, 264, 265.  
 Hemphill, John, 167.  
 Hempstead County, 68 70.  
 Hempstead, Edward, 68.  
 Henderson, W. F., 228.  
 Hendricks, Thos. B., 244.  
 Hendrix college, 282.  
 Henry, David M., 78.  
 Herron, Gen., 187.  
 Hervey, C. M., 242.  
 Hesper, the affair of the, 207.  
 Hewitt, J. M., 242.  
 Hewitt, Solomon, 68.  
 Higgins, Mr., killed in Mexican war, 147.  
 Hill, Gen. D. H., 211.  
 Hill, George N., 225, 228.  
 Hill, John F., 148 n. 1.  
 Hill, L. D., 182 n. 2.  
 Hindman, T. C., congressman, 160, 173; general, 181 n. 1, 183, 186, 187, 189, 192, 194; assassinated, 256.  
 Hinds, James, 207; assassinated, 256.  
 Hodges, Asa, 214.  
 Hogan, Edward, 70.  
 Holford bonds, 138, 139, 208; Fishback amendment regarding, 231, 232.  
 Holmes, Gen., 186, 189, 190, 213.  
 Homestead Exemption Law, 86, 157.  
 Hooper, Dr. P. O., 236.  
 Hope, college at, 282.  
 Hopefield, see Camp Esperance; precautions against yellow fever at, 230.  
 Hopewell, treaty of, 70.  
 Hot Springs County, 15, 106.  
 Hot Springs (Cayas), 20 n. 1; Dunbar at, 62; road to, 78; settlement at, 79; population of, 262; school exhibits, of, 273; Southern Educational Association at, 281.  
 Houston, Gen. Sam, 113.  
 Houston, Josiah, 148 n. 1.  
 Howard County, formation of, 221; troubles in, 241.  
 Howard, Gen. Benjamin A., 64, 67.  
 Hudson, William, 46.  
 Huey, A. S., 157.  
 Hughes, Simon P., attorney-general, 223; nominated governor, 244; governor, 245, 247-249, 250; reelected, 252, 253; associate justice, 286.  
 Hull, A. C., 286.  
 Hunt, Gen. Thomas J., 206.  
 Hunt, Major, 57.  
 Hunter, Andrew, 166, 207.

- Hunter, Edward, 148 n. 1.  
 Huntsville, land office at, 87.  
 Hutt, John, 136.  
 Hynes, William J., 214.  
 Illinois Indians, 35.  
 Imaha (Imahao), Indian village, 25, 29.  
 Imban, Francis, 48.  
 Immigration bureau organized, 251.  
 Improvements, 112, 113, 139.  
 Independence County, 88.  
 Indian, occupation, 9; pottery, 13, 14; quarries, 15; tents and houses, 15; wars, 34, 35, 72; schools, 73; boundary, 89-91; troubles, 124, 145; council, 197; question, 267.  
 Indian Territory, Quapaws in, 75.  
 Indians, O'Reilly's policy with, 43; removal of, 72, 128-131; massacre emigrants, 161.  
 Insane asylum, 235, 236.  
 Internal policy, 46.  
 Iron furnace established, 170.  
 Irving, Washington, 131.  
 Izard County, 98.  
 Izard, George, governor, 97, 98, 117.  
 Jackson County, 106.  
 Jackson, Andrew, president, 81 n. 2; removal of Indians, 92, 128; admission of Arkansas, 109, 125.  
 Janes, John, 66.  
 Janis, Antoine, 45, 48.  
 Janis, John Baptiste, 45.  
 Jarman, A. S., 242.  
 Jefferson County, 106.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, president, 50, 51, 54, n. 1; sends exploring expedition, 57; settles Indian boundary question, 90.  
 Jenkin's Ferry, battle of, 191.  
 Johnson County, 107, 250.  
 Johnson, Andrew, president, 202.  
 Johnson, B. S., 218.  
 Johnson Courthouse, land office at, 87.  
 Johnson, James B., 183.  
 Johnson, James M., 202, 209, 214.  
 Johnson, John T., 166.  
 Johnson, Judge Benjamin, 87, 88, 123, 151.  
 Johnson, Richard H., 172.  
 Johnson, Robert W., 136, 149, 157, 182 n. 1, 234.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 144.  
 Johnston, Albert Sydney, 161.  
 Joliet, explorations of, 23.  
 Jones, Daniel W., attorney-general, 246, 248; nominated, 281; governor, 282, 285.  
 Jones, F. L., 126.  
 Jones, James K., 234, 238, 244, 246; senator, 284.  
 Jones, John T., 207.  
 Jonesboro, population of, 262.  
 Jordan, Prof. Junius, 225, 275, 277, 286.  
 Jouett, Judge Charles, 82, 87, 113.  
 Joutel, voyages of, 27, 30.  
 Joynès, E. L., 234.  
 Judicial Districts, divisions into, 132.  
 Jumper, Indian chief, 131.  
 Kapaha (Pacaha), 25.  
 Kappas, Indian tribe, 28-30.  
 Keller, Dr. J. M., 242.  
 Kelley, Gen. John H., 191, 194.  
 Kentucky, delay in admitting to Union, 44; demands separation from U. S., 45; admitted to Union, 46.  
 Kerlerec, French governor, 31 n. 2.  
 Keystone, Iron and Manganese Co., 170.  
 Kiamishi-Poteau line, 89, 91, 92.  
 Kimball, J. D., 258.  
 Kinsworthy, E. B., 275, 286.  
 Kirtendale, Joseph, 77.  
 Knight of Elvas, 17 n. 1, 18, 19 n. 2, 29.  
 Know-nothing party, 161, 228.  
 Kyle, G. H., 207.  
 Labor Day, 294.  
 Lacy, Judge Thomas J., 87, 123 n. 1; resigns, 146, 149.  
 Lafayette County, 205.  
 La Harpe, French explorer, 33.  
 Lamar, Mr., 113.  
 Land claims, 95-97.  
 Land grants, 45 n. 2, 47, 76, 77; five, per cent, 127.  
 Land Grant Act, 211, 256, 279.  
 Land survey in Arkansas, 85.  
 Lands, Public, 84-85.  
 La Salle, Robert Cavalier de, 24, 25, 27.  
 Las Vegas, 17 n. 1.  
 Lauratown established, 45.  
 Laussat, Clement, 53.  
 Law, John, 33.  
 Lawrence County, 68, 69.  
 Laws, National, 104.  
 Lear, D. W., 230, 235.  
 Le Bown, Michael, 77.  
 Lee County, 221.  
 Lee, John D., 161.  
 Legislature, first, 122, 123; changes in, 144, 150, 154, 157, 193, 209, 229, 231, 240, 246, 265, 275, 285.  
 Leslie, Thomas H., 259.  
 Letcher, Judge Robert, 82.  
 Levees built, 140, 208.  
 Lewis, Captain Meriwether, 58, 63.  
 Lewis, Dr. Guy, 242.  
 Lewis, Reuben, 72.  
 Lewis, William, 93.  
 Lewis and Clarke exposition, 57.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, president, 160, 178, 179; emancipation proclamation of, 188; proclamations of, 192, 193, 195; assassinated, 196; inaugural address of, 196 n. 1; peace policy of, 199.  
 Lincoln County, 212.

- Little, J. S., 274, 285.  
 Little Prairie, settlement at, 61 n. 1;  
 67.  
 Little River County, 202, 205.  
 Little Rock, early settlement of, 48;  
 county seat at, 70; origin of name,  
 75 n. 1; land office at, 87; capital of  
 Arkansas Territory, 88; early set-  
 tlers in, 93; survey of city, 94; legis-  
 lature at, 106; Whig meeting at, 136;  
 Independent Order Odd Fellows  
 established at, 156; school for blind  
 at, 159, 164, 205; diocese of, created,  
 166; arsenal at, seized, 177; conven-  
 tion at, 179; capture of, 191; Gen.  
 Steele in, 192; convention at, 193,  
 198 n. 1, 201; military subdistrict,  
 200; legislature meets at, 202; mil-  
 itia in, 219; constitutional convention  
 at, 221, 251; convention at, 229; office  
 of agricultural bureau at, 243;  
 Arkansas state exposition at, 249;  
 convicts removed to, 261; population  
 of, 262; arsenal property, 265-266;  
 ex-Confederate Home at, 267; school  
 exhibits of, 273; college for negroes  
 at, 282.  
 Livingston, William R., 50, 51, 52.  
 Local option vote, 276.  
 Locke, M. F., 251, 257, 258.  
 "Log cabin and hard cider" cam-  
 paign, 136.  
 Logan County, 212.  
 London, exposition at, 270, 271.  
 Lonoke County, 221.  
 Louisiana Purchase Exposition, 297.  
 Louisiana, slavery introduced, 32;  
 eastern, exploration of, 33; ceded to  
 Spain, 35, 38; resents Spanish con-  
 trol, 39, 40; demands freedom of  
 commerce, 40; settlement of, 45;  
 ceded to France, 49; purchase, 49;  
 sold to U. S., 51, 53; province of, 55;  
 division of, 56; district of, 56, 57, 59;  
 territory of, 60; Louisiana territory  
 becomes Missouri territory, 67; ad-  
 mitted into Union as free state, 67;  
 secedes, 174.  
 Louisville, riot at, 162; exposition, 242.  
 Lovely, Major, 64.  
 Lovely, Mrs. P., 72.  
 Lovely's purchase, 64.  
 Lucas, J. B. C., 55 n.  
 Lucas, John B., 57.  
 Lucey, J. M., 259.  
 Lundy's Lane, battle of, 81 n. 1.  
 Lynch law, 133, 134.  
 Lyon, A. W., 165 n. 1.  
 Lyon, Col. Matthew, 85, n. 1.  
 Madison County, 126.  
 Madison, F. R., 242.  
 Major-generals in Confederate army,  
 list of, 194.  
 Mallory, Col. Samuel, 206.  
 Mammoth Spring, mill at, 168, 169.  
 Manassas, Arkansas soldiers at, 191.  
 Manganese, 169, 170.  
 Mansfield, W. W., 241, 247, 257, 265.  
 Mansfield's Digest of the Law, 241.  
 Many, James B., 56, 57.  
 Maps, route of De Soto in Arkansas,  
 16; Arkansas with counties, 69; land  
 survey, 84; battle of Pea Ridge, 185.  
 Margry, 29.  
 Marion, Spanish surveys at, 47; sub-  
 merged, 287.  
 Marion County, created, 114; war, 153.  
 Mark's Mills, battle of, 191.  
 Marlbrook, settlement at, 79.  
 Marquette, Father, 23, 24, 30.  
 Martial Law, 205, 206 n. 1, 219.  
 Martin, Allen, 94.  
 Martin, Chancellor, 280.  
 Martin, Col. Matthew, 169.  
 Mason and Dixon's line, 160.  
 Masonic lodges, 135.  
 Matlock, John, 168.  
 May, Col., 147.  
 McAnaly, Gen., 218.  
 McCann, Roger, 148 n. 1.  
 McClernand, Gen., 189, 190 n.  
 McClure, John, 202, 209, 220.  
 McCulloch, General, 184 n. 1, 185.  
 McCullough, P. D., Jr., 262, 274, 285.  
 McDonald, Alexander, 207.  
 McGown, Father, 166.  
 McHenry, Judge Samuel, 70.  
 McIntosh, Chilley, Creek chief, 131.  
 McIntosh, Gen. James, 184, 185, 192,  
 194, 255.  
 McKennan, A. S., 267.  
 McKinley, William, president, 284.  
 McMullins, Harry, 262.  
 McNair, Gen. Evander, 191, 192, 194.  
 McRae, Dandridge, 192, 194, 242, 249.  
 McRae, Thomas C., congressman, 244,  
 246, 253, 257, 263, 274, 276, 285.  
 Medical College, 237.  
 Meigs, Col., 57; Gen., 90.  
 Meigs, Josiah, 87.  
 Meigs, Judge, 57.  
 Membre, Father, 30.  
 Memphis, yellow fever in, 229.  
 Merrill, Maj. Henry, 168.  
 Methodism, organized, 61, 99.  
 Mexican War, 146-148.  
 Mexico, war with, 113, 114; cedes New  
 Mexico and California to U. S., 149.  
 Miami Indians, 35.  
 Micanopy, Indian chief, 131.  
 Miles, Gen., 269.  
 Milhet, Jean, 38.  
 Military, board, 182, 183; law, 195, 199,  
 200, 201, 205; districts, 206.  
 Militia disbanded, 206.  
 Müller County, 88.

- Miller, James, governor, 72, 73, 79, 80, 95, 117.  
 Miller, W. R., 70; auditor, 157, 223; governor, 227; reflected, 230, 253.  
 Mills, 168.  
 Mills, C. B., 264, 275.  
 Mine inspection, 262.  
 Mining in Arkansas, 34, 169, 170.  
 Minor, L., 259.  
 Minstrels, political party, 209, 211, 214, 215.  
 Miro, Don Estevan, 39 n. 1, 44, 62.  
 Mission, First, 30; Dwight, 83, 92, 100.  
 Mississippi, secedes, 174.  
 "Mississippi Bubble," 33.  
 Mississippi Company, 32.  
 Mississippi County, 106, 205.  
 Mississippi river, De Soto at, 17; La Salle explorers, 26; free navigation of, 44; overflow of, 286, 287.  
 Missouri, territory of, 67; railroad strike in, 251.  
 Missouri river explored, 57, 58.  
 Mitchell, Charles B., 172, 182 n. 1.  
 Mitchell, James, 259.  
 Mitchigeamea, French explorers in, 23.  
 Mobile, settled, 32; ceded to England, 35; surrenders, 43.  
 Moffat, James F., 148 n. 1.  
 Monclova, Gen. Wood at, 147.  
 Monroe County, 106.  
 Monroe, James, 50, 51.  
 Montgomery, seceding states meet at, 175; Confederate Congress at, 182.  
 Montgomery County, 141.  
 Montgomery, Gen. William, 45.  
 Montgomery, John R., 202.  
 Moore, C. B., 235, 240, 248.  
 Moore, E. B., 246.  
 Moore, Rev. J. W., 165 n. 1, 166.  
 Morgan, Col. George, 45.  
 Morgan, General, 245.  
 Mormons massacre emigrants, 161.  
 Morrill fund, 279.  
 Morrison, George S., 148 n. 1.  
 Morrow, R. B., 264.  
 Mound City, regiment at, 181.  
 Mound Prairie, 21 n. 2; road to, 77, 78; settlement at, 79; Methodist church at, 100.  
 Mounds, 12, 14 n. 2, 15 n.  
 Mountain Meadows massacre, 161.  
 Mt. Home, college at, 282.  
 Mulliki, Peter, 48.  
 Municipal corporations, 311-313.  
 Murfee, Col. Edgar E. H., 211.  
 Murphy, Isaac, 179; governor, 193, 195 n. 1, 197, 203.  
 Murrey, John Edward, 192, 194.  
 Myers, C. B., 256, 264.  
 Napoleon, Bonaparte, 50, 51, 54.  
 Napoleon, burning of 190 n.  
 Nashville, woolen mill at, 168.  
 Natchez, settled, 32.  
 Natchez Indians, 34.  
 Natchitoches, settled, 32.  
 National laws in territorial days, 104.  
 Negro, registration, 201; first vote of, 202 n. 1; college, 282.  
 Neill, Robert, 203, 274.  
 Nevada County, 212.  
 New Echote, treaty at, 128.  
 New Madrid, founded, 45; district of, 57, 67; district of Arkansas formed for, 60; earthquake at, 65.  
 New Madrid certificates, 65, 94.  
 New Madrid claims, 95.  
 New Madrid County, 69.  
 New Mexico ceded to U. S., 146.  
 New Orleans, settled, 32; ceded to Spain, 36; Indians in, 38; Spanish governor in, 39; place of deposit for American produce, 49, 50; slave trade in, 59; yellow fever in, 229; exposition at, 241, 242.  
 New York, international exposition at, 271.  
 Newport, agricultural experiment station at, 256.  
 Newspaper, first, 83, 84, 107.  
 Newton, Col. Robert C., 213, 218, 219, 220; general, 237, 238, 241.  
 Newton County, 141.  
 Newton, Thomas W., 101, 136 n, 149, 221.  
 Nevada County, 212.  
 Nijni Novgorod, exposition at, 271.  
 Noland, Charles M., 109.  
 Normal schools, 261, 262, 277, 278 n. 1.  
 North, Central, and South American exposition, 249.  
 Norwood, Dr. Charles M., 253.  
 Norwood, H. L., 259.  
 Novaculite quarries, 15.  
 Nowlin, S. H., 242.  
 Nutall expedition, 76-79, 93.  
 Oden, Robert C., 93, 94.  
 Ogden, Col., 145.  
 O'Hara, William, 94.  
 Oil Trough Bottom, settlement at, 88.  
 Old Dwight, mission at, 92.  
 Old Town, 17, 19 n. 2.  
 Oldham, W. S., 145.  
 Omahas, Indian tribe, 11.  
 Ord, Gen. E. O. C., 200.  
 Ordinance of secession, 179.  
 O'Reilly, Gen., 39, 41.  
 Orleans, Territory of, 56, 57, 58.  
 Orr, Nelson, 129.  
 Osages, Indian tribe, 11, 28; cession of, 63, 64; trouble with Cherokees, 71-73; war with Cherokees, 93.  
 Osborne, Robert, 60.  
 Osceola, Indian chief, 131.  
 Osceola partially submerged, 287.  
 Otey, Captain, 178, 182.

- Ouachita County, 141.  
 Ouachita River, De Soto explores, 21, 62; manufacture of salt on, 107.  
 Owen, David Dale, 142.  
 Ozark, College at, 282.
- Pacaha (Capaha, Kapa), De Soto at, 18, 19 n. 2, n. 3.  
 Page, Henry, 202, 214, 220.  
 Painter, Mr., killed in Mexican war, 147.  
 Palisema, De Soto in, 20.  
 Parham, Prof., 233.  
 Paris, treaty of, 35; international exposition at, 271.  
 Parker, Col. E. S., 197.  
 Parker, Judge Isaac C., 152.  
 Parks, W. P., 231.  
 Paschal, George W., 136.  
 Pascoe, E. L., 259.  
 Patrick, G. W., 148 n. 1.  
 Patten, Otis, 159.  
 Patterson, William, 61 n. 1.  
 Patton, J. K., lieutenant-colonel, 182.  
 Pawnees, Indian tribe, 125.  
 Pea Ridge, battle at, 184; college at, 282.  
 Peace Congress, 174-176.  
 Pearce, Gen. N. B., 181, 183, 184, 191, 194.  
 Peay, John C., 148 n. 1.  
 Pecan Point, relics at, 13.  
 Peck, J. M., 260.  
 Peel, Samuel W., 70, 238, 244, 253, 257.  
 Pelham, John, 147.  
 Pelham, William, 117.  
 Penicault, French annalist, 29.  
 Penitentiary, 127, 229, 261; Commissioners, board of, 260.  
 Penrose, James, 55 n.  
 People's party, 263.  
 Perier, French governor, 31 n. 2, 34.  
 Period, Colonial, 17-55; ante-territorial, 55-80; territorial, 80-120; ante-bellum, 120-172; of the Civil war, 172-203; since the Civil war, 203-288.  
 Perkins, Isaac, 166.  
 Permanent school fund, 286.  
 Perry County, 141, 237.  
 Pettis, surveyor, 78.  
 Peyton, Dr., 148 n. 1.  
 Pfeiffer, Gen. C. W., 191.  
 Philadelphia, Centennial exposition at, 225; international exposition at, 271.  
 Philander Smith College, 282.  
 Phillips, Col. Sylvanus, 61.  
 Phillips County, 88.  
 Phipps, Albert, 147.  
 Pickett, Joseph Desha, 165 n. 1, 166.  
 Piedmont exposition, 278.  
 Pike, Albert, 102 n. 1, 122 n. 1, 147, 148 n. 1, 162, 165, 192, 194, 197.  
 Pike County, 106.  
 Pike's expedition, 61.  
 Pike's Peak, 61.  
 Pine Bluff, 77 n. 1; settlement at, 79; troops at, 183; Branch Normal College, 236, 281; agricultural experiment station at, 256; population of, 262.  
 Pittman's Ferry, regiment at, 184; skirmish at, 186.  
 Pittsburg, steamboats built at, 82.  
 Pocahontas, regiment at, 184.  
 Poe, Lewis S., 148 n. 1.  
 Poinsett County, 126.  
 Point Remove, 72, 73, 78; surveyed by Henry Downs, 91.  
 Poison Springs, battle of, 191.  
 Poland, Hon. Luke E., 224.  
 Poland investigating committee finds Arkansas Constitution legitimate, 224.  
 Political Intelligencer, The 107.  
 Polk Bayou (Old Batesville), settlement at, 88.  
 Polk County, 151.  
 Polk, James K., 143, 146.  
 Polk, Leonidas, bishop, 166.  
 Polk, Lucius E., 181.  
 Pomological exhibition, 249.  
 Poncas, Indian tribe, 11.  
 Pontotoc, battle at, 35.  
 Pope County, 106, 250.  
 Pope, John, governor Arkansas Territory, 102, 103, 117, 223.  
 Poplar Bluff, precaution against yellow fever at, 230.  
 Population, of Arkansas, 44, 111, 139, 152, 163, 234, 247, 262, 314-316; of seceding and non-seceding states, 316, 317.  
 Port Hudson, fall of, 190.  
 Porter, Admiral, 189.  
 Porter, Captain, 147.  
 Post Esperanza (Camp Esperance), 40, 46, 47, 48, 56.  
 Postage stamps, first issued, 155, 156.  
 Pottery, 13 n. 1, n. 2, 14.  
 Powell, R. H., 256.  
 Power's "Greek Slave," 271.  
 Prairie County, 151.  
 Prairie Grove, attack at, 187.  
 Premiums at expositions, 242, 249, 273, 278.  
 Presidential elections, 123, 136, 143, 150, 159, 205, 227, 253, 263, 283.  
 Preston, John, 148 n. 1.  
 Preston, William G., 147, 148 n. 1.  
 Price, Gen. Sterling, 184 n. 1, 190, 191.  
 Price, John G., 201.  
 Pronunciation of Arkansas, disputes over, 144, 145.  
 Prudhomme, fort built, 24.  
 Public lands, 84, 85.  
 Pulaski County, 68, 69.  
 Pulaski jail and courthouse, 110.

- Pullman Car Co., 268.  
 Pyeatt, Major, 66.
- Quapaw guards, 238.  
 Quapaws (Quapa, Capaha), 10, 11, 12;  
   removed to Indian territory, 26 n. 1;  
   settlements of, 31; massacre, 34 n. 1;  
   trouble with Cherokees, 71; treaty  
   with U. S., 75, 88, 89.
- Quarries, 15.  
 Queensberry, William, 148 n. 1.  
 Quigate, De Soto in, 19 n. 3.  
 Quinley, John, 158.  
 Quipana, Spaniards in, 21.  
 Quitman, college at, 282.
- Railroad, bill, 215; taxation, 247, 248;  
   strike, 251, 268, 269.  
 Railroads, 86, 163, 164, 208, 212, 287,  
   292.  
 Ramsay's History of Tennessee, 24  
   n. 2.  
 Ranault, French explorer, 34.  
 Randolph County, 114.  
 Randolph, Lewis, 108, 117.  
 Ratcliffe, Mrs. W. C., 273 n. 1.  
 Real Estate Bank, 136, 137, 138, 208,  
   232.  
 Reardon, Lambert J., 149.  
 Recapitulations, 54; 118-120; 171, 172;  
   288-290.  
 Reconstruction, acts, 197; law, 200;  
   government in Arkansas, 202.  
 Rector, E. W., 250, 253.  
 Rector, Gen. William, 72.  
 Rector, Henry M., associate justice,  
   158; governor, 172 n. 1; message of,  
   173, 177, 179, 182; resigns, 187.  
 Rector, Maj. Elias, 102, 108, 123.  
 Rector, William, surveyor, 86, 87.  
 Recuperation, 202.  
 Reed's Bridge, skirmish at, 191.  
 Reed, J. B., 253.  
 Reeden, Thomas A., 148 n. 1.  
 Regiment, First of Arkansas Cavalry,  
   146.  
 Regiments, formed, 183; Arkansas, in  
   Confederate service, 296-299; Union  
   in Arkansas, 301.  
 Registration, of voters, 200, 201; false,  
   201, 205, 206 n. 1, 221.  
 Registration Act, 215.  
 Rempel, H. L., 251, 274, 283.  
 Reporters, supreme court, 309.  
 Representation in Congress, 207; from  
   Arkansas, 302-304.  
 Republicans, Division of, 208, 209.  
 Review, Questions for, 290-293.  
 Revolution, in Louisiana, 39-42;  
   American, 41, 43, 44.  
 Reynolds, Gen. Daniel H., 191, 194,  
   198 n. 1.  
 Reynolds, Hamilton, 148 n. 1.  
 Rice, B. F., 207, 215.
- Rice, John, 44 n. 1.  
 Ricketts, Thomas, 166.  
 Ridlick, J. E., 265.  
 Ridge, John, 132.  
 Ridge party, 128, 132.  
 Rightsell, Prof., 233.  
 Ringo, Daniel, 123, 144; district judge,  
   151, 152.  
 Ritchie, J. F., 275, 286.  
 Riverside, American Agricultural So-  
   ciety at, 249.  
 Roads in territorial days, 110.  
 Roane, John Selden, lieutenant-col-  
   onel, 140; governor, 148, 150, 151 n. 1;  
   general, 192, 194.  
 Roane, S. C., 118.  
 Robertson, Dr. J. J., 236.  
 Robinson, Mr., member congressional  
   committee, 206 n. 1.  
 Rocky Comfort, Academy at, 165.  
 Rocky Mountains, explored, 57, 58, 61.  
 Rogers, John, 127.  
 Rogers, John H., 238, 244, 253 n. 1.  
 Rogers, Mrs. J. H., 273.  
 Rolla, Creek chief, 131.  
 Roots, Logan H., 207.  
 Rose, Judge U. M., 217, 241, 248.  
 Ross, John, Cherokee chief, 198.  
 Ross party, 128, 132.  
 Rowland, Thomas, 147.  
 Royston, factory at, 168.  
 Royston, Grandison D., 182 n. 1, 221.  
 Russell, William, 93, 95.  
 Rust, Albert, candidate for Congress,  
   149; Congressman, 160, 162; delegate  
   Confederate Congress, 182; general,  
   191, 194.  
 Rutherford, S. M., 118.
- Salcedo, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1.  
 Saline County, 114.  
 Salt, manufacture of, 66, 167.  
 San Jacinto, battle of, 113.  
 Sandels, M. H., 247, 257.  
 Santa Anna, General, 113.  
 Saracen, Quapaw chief, 77.  
 Saunders, Ensign, 147.  
 Saurolle, first French colonial gover-  
   nor, 28, 31 n. 2.  
 School, for blind, 158, 159, 205, 231,  
   law, common, 140, 141; 203, 291.  
 Schools, in territorial days, 101, 102;  
   141, 164, 165, 199, 205, 223, 230, 233,  
   236, 237, 261, 262, 277, 278, 298.  
 Scott, Christopher C., 145.  
 Scott County, 106; trouble in, 232.  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 128, 148.  
 Scott, George W., 82, 107, 117.  
 Scott, Judge Andrew, 82, 87, 118.  
 Scott, Miss Fannie, 272.  
 Scott, Walter F., 148 n. 1.  
 Scull, James, 82, 118.  
 Seal of the state, 124.  
 Searcy College, 282.

- Searcy County, 126.  
 Searcy, Galloway Female College at, 280.  
 Searcy, Jesse, 148 n. 1.  
 Searcy, Richard, 107, 118, 148 n. 1.  
 Searle, E. J., 209, 214.  
 Sebastian County, 156, 250.  
 Sebastian, Judge W. K., 150, 157, 172.  
 Secession, discussed in Arkansas, 160, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179; of Arkansas, 179, 180; ordinance of, 179; Lincoln on, 196.  
 Secretaries of state, 306.  
 Sedgley, Richmond B., 148 n. 1.  
 Selden, Joseph, 87.  
 Sells, Elijah, 197.  
 Seminaries, land granted for, 102, 164, 165.  
 Seminoles, war with, 125; removal of, 129, 130; war of, 131.  
 Senators from Arkansas, 301, 302.  
 Settlements, first white, 27; early, 48, 66, 76-79, 83.  
 Sevier, Ambrose H., fights duel, 101; delegate to Congress, 107, 108, 110, 118, 122; senator, 123, 136, 137, 144; commissioner in peace negotiation, 149; resigns, 150; statesman, 166.  
 Sevier County, 205.  
 Sevier party, 103.  
 Shallow Ford, skirmish at, 191.  
 Sharp County, 212.  
 Sherman, Gen., 189, 190 n., 198 n. 1.  
 Shinn, Prof. J. H., superintendent public instruction, 225, 257, 259, 264.  
 Shinn, J. L., 148 n. 1.  
 Shreveport, yellow fever in, 229.  
 Sigel, Gen., 184 n. 1.  
 Simms, William Douglas, 85.  
 Sixteenth sections, 141.  
 Sixteenth section fund, 286.  
 Skinner, John B., 170.  
 Slack, W. D., 238.  
 Slave law, fugitive, 155, 173-175.  
 Slavery, question, 58; in territorial days, 111, 112; in Arkansas, 109, 110; in elections, 160.  
 Slaves, trade in New Orleans, 89; emancipation of, 188.  
 Slemons, W. F., 223, 229, 231.  
 Sloan, Clay, 286.  
 Smith, Gen., 200, 207.  
 Smith, Hoke, 276.  
 Smith, Hon. Jabez M., 237.  
 Smith, Judge W. W., 240, 246.  
 Smith, Thomas, 203, 225.  
 Smith railroad bill, 282.  
 Smith, V. V., 214; proclamation of, 224.  
 Smithee, J. N., 223, 228.  
 Smithson, Bryan H., 152.  
 Smithville, iron furnace at, 170.  
 Snow, W. D., 207.  
 Snyder, O. P., 214.  
 Soalesburg College, 164.  
 South Carolina secedes, 174.  
 Southern Educational Association, 279.  
 Spain, Louisiana ceded to, 35; cedes Florida to England, 36.  
 Spanish, priests, 30; governors, 38; rule in Arkansas, 38; end of Spanish rule, 46, 49; war, 284.  
 Spring Hill, academy at, 165 n. 1.  
 Spring River, first court held at, 70; circuit, 100.  
 Springfield, troops at, 183.  
 Squatter Sovereignty, 93.  
 St. Andrew, college of, 165.  
 St. Charles, district formed, 67; skirmish at, 186; prisoners taken at, 190.  
 St. Francis County, 93.  
 St. Francis river, changes its bed, 65; settlement on, 71.  
 Ste. Genevieve, district formed, 67.  
 St. Ildefonso, treaty of, 49.  
 St. John's College, 164, 216, 217, 218.  
 St. Louis, delivered to U. S., 56; seat of government, 67; treaty at, 72, 75; exposition at, 249.  
 Stamp Act, 41.  
 State banks, 136, 137, 208.  
 State Board of Education, 141.  
 State Capitol, 286; emblem, 290.  
 State Debt Board, 251.  
 State, judiciary, 166; debt, 276, 277.  
 State Teachers' Association, 233, 234.  
 State Wheel Party, 252.  
 Statehood, preparations for, 108.  
 Statehouse, new, 104, 105; first legislature in, 105.  
 States, admitted to Union, 46, 67, 109, 154, 317, 318; thirteen original, 317.  
 Statesmen, 166.  
 Steamboats, 82, 83.  
 Steele, Gen., 190, 191, 192, 195.  
 Steele, John W., 197.  
 Steele, Thomas W., 242.  
 Stephens, Hon. Alexander H., 166; vice president Confederate States, 176.  
 Stephenson, Judge M. L., 214, 220.  
 Stevenson, Adlai, 251.  
 Stevenson, W. W., 166.  
 Stewart, George, 93, 148 n. 1.  
 Stoddard, Amos, 56, 65.  
 Stone County, 221.  
 Stonewall Jackson of the West, see Cleburne.  
 Storey, William, 152.  
 Sunk lands, 65.  
 Superintendent public instruction, 225, 308.  
 Superior court, 87.  
 Survey, Spanish, 47; of Cherokee reservation, 72; first, by government, 86; geological, 142, 250.

- Sutton, Mr., quarries of, 170.
- Table Rock Bluff, 73.
- Taensas, Indian tribe, 25.
- Tappan, J. C., 181, 192, 194.
- Tatalicoya, De Soto in, 20 n. 2.
- Tax, Poll, 268.
- Taxation, for schools, 223; self, 224; railroad, 247, 248; perpetual, 251; direct, 257.
- Taylor, Dr. C. M., 242.
- Taylor, Gen., 131.
- Taylor, H. W., 148 n. 1.
- Taylor, Zachary at Ft. Smith, 127; elected president, 150.
- Telegraphs, 164.
- Temperance laws, 165, 276.
- Territorial officers, list of, 117, 118.
- Territorial period, 80-108.
- Territories, 318.
- Territory, first, 54; of Louisiana, 67; of Missouri, 67; of Arkansas, 80.
- Terry, W. L., 257, 263, 274.
- Texarkana, precautions against yellow fever at, 230; population of, 262.
- Texas, liberation of, 113; boundary of, 127; annexation of, 143, 146; secedes, 174; railroad strike in, 251.
- Thirteen Original States, 317.
- Thirteenth Amendment, 202 n. 1.
- Thomas, Prof. W. S., 249, 259.
- Thomasson, Hugh F., 182.
- Thompson, W. E., 225, 240, 246, 255.
- Three Mile Law, 276.
- Thurman, Allen G., 253.
- Tiger Tail, Indian chief, 131.
- Tillar, J. T. W., 242, 259, 260.
- Tomberlain, John W., 148 n. 1.
- Tomberlain, Thos. G., 148 n. 1.
- Tonginga, Indian tribe, 28 n.
- Torinans, Indian tribe, 28 n. 29.
- Totten, Benjamin C., 182.
- Totten, Captain James, 177.
- Trans-Mississippi Department, 186.
- Travel in early days, 79.
- Travis, Mr., 113.
- Treasures of Arkansas, 306, 307.
- Treaties, of Paris, 35; between England and Spain, 49; of Hopewell, 70; of St. Louis, 72, 75; with Cherokees, 92; of Guadeloupe Hidalgo, 149.
- Trigg, John T., 157.
- Trimble, John, 85.
- Trimble, Judge William, 87, 94.
- Trist, Nicholas, 149.
- Troops in Arkansas, 183.
- Twigg, Captain John H., 251.
- Tula, De Soto in, 20, 21.
- Tulip, Academy at, 165.
- Turner, B. D., 247.
- Turner, Hon. Jesse, 104, 229.
- Tutts, in Marion County war, 153, 154.
- Tvler, John, 174.
- Ulloa, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1, 40.
- Union, Kentucky admitted to, 46; Louisiana admitted to, 67; Arkansas admitted to, 109; California admitted to, 154; Arkansas readmitted to, 202.
- Union County, 21, 106; trouble in, 233.
- Union party, 160; forces in Arkansas, 192.
- Union Labor Party, 253.
- University, Arkansas Industrial, 211.
- Unzaga, Spanish governor, 39 n. 1.
- Upham, Daniel P., 206.
- Valliere, Don Joseph, 44, 47.
- Van Buren, Real Estate Bank at, 124; Union soldiers at, 187; meetings at, 192; population of, 262.
- Van Buren County, 107.
- Van Buren, Martin, 123.
- Van Dorn, Gen., 184 n. 1, 185, 186.
- Van Trump, Mr., member Congressional Committee, 206 n. 1.
- Vaudreuil, 111 n. 1.
- Vicksburg, Fall of, 190.
- Vienna, Exposition at, 271.
- Villemont, Don Carlos, 47.
- Vincenheller, W. G., 259, 264, 275, 286.
- Volunteers, Call for, 183.
- Waddell, Mr., member congressional committee, 206 n. 1.
- Waldron, State guards at, 232.
- Walker, Col. Alexander, 68.
- Walker, David, 143; associate justice, 150; president of convention, 176, 179; associate justice, 200, 223; resigns, 229.
- Walker, Gen. Marsh, 192, 194.
- Walker, J. D., 234; senator, 246.
- Wallace, Charles, 242.
- War, French and Indian, 35, 36; American Revolution, 41, 43, 44; between England and Spain, 43; of 1812, 59, 86; Mexican, 146-148; Civil, 178-203.
- Ward, Zeb, 260.
- Warrel, Stephen, 60.
- Warren, E. A., 160.
- Washburn, Cephas, 73, 92, 93, 100.
- Washburn's Reminiscences of the Indians, 79.
- Washington, Peace Congress at, 174; land office at, 87.
- Washington, Hempstead County, bank at, 124; regiment at, 125, 146; academy at, 165; state government removed to, 191, 193.
- Washington County, 98.
- Washita, post of, 78.
- Waterways in territorial days, 110.
- Watkins, George C., 135 n., chief justice, 157, 167.
- Watkins, Robert A., 123.
- Watkins, W. W., 182.
- Wayne County, 69.



- Wayne, Gen., 60.  
 Wealth of the State, 163.  
 Weaver, R. B., 259.  
 Webster, Daniel, 128.  
 Weigart, architect, 105.  
 Welch, T. B., 244.  
 Welch, Thomas R., 166.  
 West Point, skirmish at, 190.  
 Wheat, J. T., 166.  
 Wheeler, Stephen, 214.  
 Whetstones, 170.  
 Whigs, appoint committees, 120, 121;  
   convention of, 121; meetings of, 136;  
   vote for Clay, 143; in Marion county  
   war, 153; decline of, 161.  
 Whipple, W. G., 263.  
 White County, 114.  
 White, King, 219 n. 1.  
 White River, settlement on, 71.  
 White, Robert T. J., 202.  
 Whitfield, mining at, 169.  
 Whitney, inventor cotton gin, 112 n.  
 Whittington, Mr., quarries of, 170.  
 Wilcox, Gen., 147.  
 Wilhoff, Leonard, 148 n. 1.  
 Wilkinson, Gen. James, 46, 53, 57, 60,  
   61, 62, 63.  
 Williams, A. B., 244.  
 Williams, Rev. Aaron, 165 n. 1, 166.  
 Williams, Judge S. W., 165 n. 1, 182  
   n. 2, 216, 218.  
 Wilshire, W. W., chief justice, 202, 205,  
   214, 220, 223.  
 Wilson Bill, 284.  
 Wilson, Emzy, 117.  
 Wilson, John, 109.  
 Winfield, A. R., 166.  
 Wise, Henry A., 128.  
 Wistar, Thomas, 197.  
 Witherspoon, James L., 220.  
 Witter, Judge, 165.  
 Womack's Woolen Mill, 168.  
 Woman's Petition Law, 276.  
 Wood, Capt. Allen, 147, 148; general  
   154.  
 Wood, Carroll D., 265.  
 Woodruff County, 188, 205.  
 Woodruff, Alden M., 148 n. 1.  
 Woodruff, Wm. E., 83, 123.  
 Woodruff, Wm. E., Jr., 235, 240, 246,  
   255.  
 Woodward, E. H., 170.  
 Wool, Gen. John E., 147.  
 Wooten, G. W., 242.  
 World's Columbian Exposition, 258,  
   259, 270.  
 World's Industrial Exposition, 241.  
 Wright, William, 133.  
 Yeager, Dr., 166.  
 Yell County, 141.  
 Yell, Archibald, Judge, 87, 108, 121;  
   governor, 135 n., 136 n., 240, 142, 143;  
   colonel, 146, 147.  
 Yell, Gen. James, 162, 181, 192, 194.  
 Yellow Fever epidemic, 229, 230.  
 Yellville, troops at, 183; arsenals and  
   stores burned at, 186.  
 Yonley, T. D. W., 158 n. 1, 197; chief  
   justice, 193 n. 1, 202, 214, 220.  
 Zinc Works established, 170.









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 647 906 6